


DIARY

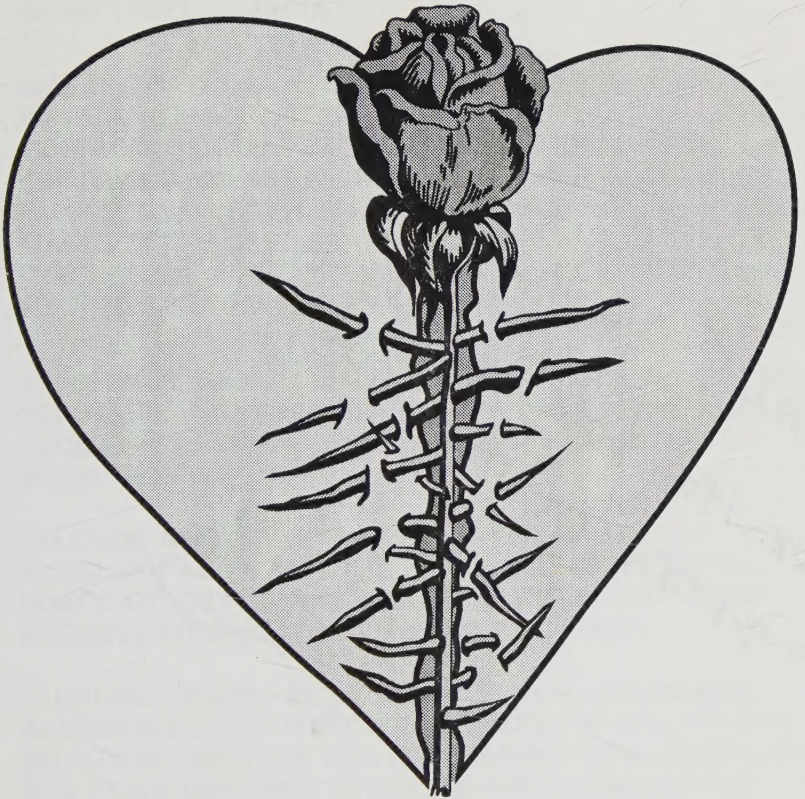


by Eisha



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2022 with funding from
Kahle/Austin Foundation

DIARY



by Eisha

Copyright © 2000
Patricia Foster

All rights reserved. No part of this book may be reproduced in any form, except for the inclusion of brief quotations in a review, without permission in writing from the author or publisher.

ISBN: 0-9705531-0-2

Library of Congress Control Number: 00-91528

Thank you,
For the love and
support of my book.

Patricia

Printed in the United States by:
Morris Publishing
3212 East Highway 30
Kearney, NE 68847
1-800-650-7888

THE DEDICATION

TO FRIENDS WHO WERE LIKE FAMILY AND FAMILY THAT BECAME FRIENDS, THANK YOU FOR THE LOVE AND SUPPORT YOU GAVE THE KIDS AND ME. FOR THOSE AT WORK OR OUTSIDE OF WORK THAT I HAD A DAILY WALK WITH THANK YOU FOR YOUR COMMITMENT TO FRIENDSHIP, I COULD NOT HAVE REACHED THIS LEVEL WITHOUT YOU. GIVING HONOR TO GOD FIRST, MY MOTHER*ANN, FATHER*RAY... O'SHAY, CHEYNAE, TIFFANY, SPECIAL MOM*HILDA, STEPMOTHER-DEE-DEE, SPECIAL DADS*PAPAW, C.J. AUNTIES*ROSIE, PEARL, NANA, ALLIE BUSH, NEPHEWS*ANTHONY, JAY, COUSINS* ALLISON & ROBERT AND CHILDREN, BOBBY & MERRILL BUSH AND CHILDREN, DAMON & SHONTA KELLY, GARCIA.

THE FAMILY

ADRIAN, DWUNA, LAMONT, EBONY, MAHOGANY, MARCIA & JIMMY AND FAMILY, TERESA, TASHA, TENISHA, NACHE JOHNSON, MIKE ROSS, SANDRA PRYOR, DEBRA CARROLL, AMANDA AND CHILDREN, ADRIENNE BERRY, KIM & KEITH DORSEY AND FAMILY, TINA & EDWARD HOPKINS FAMILY, MIKE ROSS, REGINA MARKS, DONNA GRINYER, GINA BRADLEY, FELICIA TURNER, MISTY DIXON, MICHELLE LIGHTFOOT, DETRA, CHRISTY, LISA, SHANNA & VICTORIA GREEN, MAKAYLA, JAYLYN.

CLOSE FRIENDS

DEMETRIUS, JAMES C, DIANE G, ROBERT B, ANNE D, DELORES B, DEBORAH J. ****BEST FRIENDS-MOMMY**, ROSIE, PEARL, ESSIE J & GEORGIAN*MY FRIEND, AND CONFIDANT THANKS FOR EVERYTHING.

IN LOVING MEMORY OF MY FATHER- *RAYMOND FOSTER*...OUR FRIENDSHIP AND LOVE WILL LIVE ON FOREVER, BELOVED CONFIDANT DIDN'T EXPECT TO LOOSE YOU NEVER CAN SAY GOODBYE. MISSING YOU EVERYDAY, BEST FRIEND.

IN LOVING MEMORY OF MY BABY BROTHER- *ANDRE J RICE*... ANDRE'S BLESSING TO USE HIS CHARACTER MARCH 1998. OUR FRIENDSHIP AND LOVE WILL LIVE ON FOREVER SO YOUNG AND PRECIOUS DIDN'T EXPECT TO LOOSE YOU, NEVER CAN SAY GOODBYE BEST FRIEND.

ADRIAN TONEY.... YOU WALKED ME THROUGH SO MANY DARK DAYS, SLEEPLESS NIGHTS, COULD NEVER REPAY YOU FOR THE SWEETEST LOVE I'VE EVER KNOWN. YOUR MY AMBASSADOR OF (QUAN) YOU DESERVE THE WORLD ON A SILVER PLATTER, LOVE IS A HOUSE AND YOU GOT THE KEY.

CHAPTER 1

DIARY

THE BEGINNING

UNKNOWN TO SOME, UNFORESEEN BY MANY, I
KNOW FIRST HAND, THAT YOU WATCHED OVER
ME AND MINE. KEPT ME SAFE, KEPT ME
MENTALLY STRONG, AND ENABLED ME TO WRITE
THIS BOOK, TWO YEARS AFTER THE FACT. I KNOW
THAT HE LIVES, KEPT MY MIND TIGHT IN THE
MIDST OF THE STORM. THANK YOU JESUS.

~~~~~

GOD IS NO RESPECTER OF PERSONS, NEITHER  
AM I ALL OF US AS ADULTS HAVE DEALT WITH  
SOMETHING IN OUR LIFE THAT MAYBE WE  
SHOULD HAVE CUT SHORT. THAT DOESN'T MAKE  
YOU RIGHT OR ME WRONG. I SAY THAT YOU HAVE  
TO WALK IN A PERSONS SHOES TO UNDERSTAND  
MAYBE YOU WERE A LOOSE WOMAN, A CHEATING  
HUSBAND A UPSTANDING BUSINESS MAN<BUT  
NOT REALLY YOU DATE HIGH SCHOOL GIRLS ON  
THE SIDE, A GIGOLO, A GOLDDIGGER, A DRUGGIE,  
A DRUNK, A HOUSE WIFE THAT TURNS TRICKS. I  
CAN'T JUDGE IF I'VE LEARNED ANYTHING I HAVE  
LEARNED NOT TO JUDGE BE THERE TO HELP  
SOMEBODY ELSE ALONG THIS LIFE'S JOURNEY,  
THIS IS THE PURPOSE FOR MY STORYTELLING IT'S  
A HELPMATE AND IT HELPED ME TO WRITE IT. IT'S  
TRUE THE TRUTH WILL SET YOU FREE;  
CONFESSION IS GOOD FOR THE SOUL.



## DIARY

WE HAD A BEAUTIFUL BABY BOY, SWEETEST LITTLE THING NAMED O'NEAL, AS HANDSOME AS A PRINCE AND WHY NOT ONCE UPON A TIME HIS DADDY WAS PRINCE CHARMING. OUR FIRST NIGHT TOGETHER WE KEPT STRESSING TO EACH OTHER, THAT WE WANTED A SPECIAL FRIEND BUT THAT WAS ALL. WE LAID IN MY KING SIZE WATERBED TALKING, KISSING, WRESTLING, I HAD A WINE COOLER HE HAD A MILLERS BEER, THE NIGHT SEEMED ENDLESS, WE WERE SO PHYSICALLY CLOSE, LAYING THERE BUT NO ONE WANTED TO MAKE THE FIRST MOVE. NEITHER OF US WANTED TO SEEM ANXIOUS, OR LIKE THAT WAS ALL WE WERE THERE FOR. IT HAD BEEN A MINUTE FOR ME, BUT I WAS SEEKING LOVE AND ROMANCE, AS WE LAY THERE LAUGHING AND TALKING, I KEPT SAYING TO MYSELF IF I MAKE THE FIRST MOVE I'LL SEEM WRONG. I FOUND OUT LATER THAT HE FELT THE SAME WAY, I HAD TO BE AT WORK AT SEVEN O'CLOCK IN THE AM. I WAS NOT GONNA CALL IN BECAUSE I WAS UP ALL NIGHT HE WAS SENDING ME STRONG SIGNALS, SO WHAT WAS THE HOLD UP IT WAS ABOUT FOUR THIRTY NOW THAT'S IT TEST THIS MAN WHERE IS HIS HEAD AT. WHAT WAS HE WORKING WITH WAS HE WORTH MY TROUBLE, I HOPE HE WAS AT LEAST WORTH MY BEING UP ALL NIGHT. SO I KISSED HIM AND ASKED HIM DID HE WANT ME TO RUB HIS BACK CAUSE I KNEW THAT THERE WAS MAGIC IN MY FINGERS, I KNEW THAT I COULD RELAX HIM AND SEDUCE HIM ALL AT THE SAME TIME. IT WORKED THE MAN RAISED UP AND FLIPPED ME ON MY BACK, AND WHISPERED IN MY EAR, WHAT YOU WANNA DO, DO YOU WANNA.... WELL IF YOU WANT TO "I SAID". SO HE UNDRESSED ME AND WE GOT DOWN TO BUSINESS, NOW THE KISSES WERE VERY NICE. WELL IT WAS ABOUT WHAT YOU WOULD EXPECT

## DIARY

OUT OF A FIRST TIME IT WAS ALRIGHT, AND IT WAS ONLY ONE TIME. I WAS GIVING HIM A HUG, AND HE SAID "I'M SORRY I KEPT YOU UP SO LATE, I SAID "THAT'S ALRIGHT THEN WE BOTH SAID I WANTED TO BUT I DIDN'T KNOW IF IT WAS TOO SOON OR NOT, AND WE BOTH LAUGHED. YOU MEAN YOU WANTED TO ALL NIGHT, AND WE STAYED UP ALL NIGHT JUST TO DO THAT, WE WERE LAUGHING CAUSE THAT WAS CRAZY WE WERE SO TIRED. WELL I'M GONNA GO HOME AND GO TO BED I NEED SOME SLEEP BEFORE I GO TO WORK, I WALKED SIMEON TO THE DOOR AND GAVE AND HIM A BIG HUG AND A KISS I WAS TIRED AS HELL. I DECIDED WHAT I WAS GONNA WEAR TO WORK, I DID NOT LOOK REAL TIRED CAUSE I DIDN'T MAKE IT A PRACTICE TO STAY UP ALL NIGHT, BUT MY BUDDY AT WORK TONNIE COULD TELL THAT SOMETHING WAS UP. WHAT'S UP EISHA, YOU DON'T SEEM RIGHT TODAY I'M NOT, I WAS UP WITH SIMEON ALL NIGHT TONNIE SAID FOREAL, ALL NIGHT WELL WHAT UP WAS YOU PARTYING OR WHAT. WE NEED TO TAKE A BREAK ON THAT NOTE, WHAT TIME IS IT; IT'S NINE THIRTY LET'S DO IT. IN THE BREAK ROOM TONNIE GOT A SNACK, SHE SAID "MY GIRL GOT THE DRAWS TELL ME ALL ABOUT IT" SO I DID EVERYONE WAS LOOKING CAUSE WE WERE LAUGHING AND SCREAMING AND SHIT. YOU KNOW" SISTER TALK". I SAID "TONNIE I DON'T KNOW ABOUT HIM BUT I WAS SAVING SOMETHING FOR LATER, ONE TRICK AT A TIME, TONNIE WAS SMILING SHE SAID "EISHA GIRL YOU CRAZY, NOW WHAT" I DON'T KNOW. WE'LL SEE YOU KNOW HE IS A HOE, I COULD LOVE HIM EASILY CAUSE HE IS REALLY SWEET, BUT I AIN'T SHARING WITH NOBODY, I FEEL YOU EISHA. YOU SEE IN MY LIFE I TRIED THAT ONCE AND I LET GO WHO THE FUCK WAS HE, TO BE BLESSED ENOUGH TO HAVE



## DIARY

A"PYT" LIKE ME AND HIS OLE GIRL TO, JUST GREEDY DAMMIT. THE DAY WENT QUICK, I WAS SURE NOUGH GLAD I WAS SO DAMN TRIED, SIMEON CALLED ME THAT NIGHT WE HAD A NICE TALK WE DID LET EACH OTHER KNOW THAT WE WERE SAVING SOMETHING FOR LATER. AS TIME WENT ON SIMEON SHOWED ME THAT HE COULD BEHAVE, LIKE A REAL GENTLEMEN HE STARTED LETTING HIS FRIENDS GO ONE BY ONE. I

REMEMBER AT WORK ONE TIME BEFORE WE STARTED TALKING, I CAME AROUND THE CORNER BY THE LOCKERS AND HE WAS KISSING THIS GIRL, BUT IT DID NOT PHASE ME CAUSE HE WAS NOT MINE. I HAD JUST MET HIM WHEN I STARTED KICKING IT WITH HIM IT WAS ABOUT FIVE OF US CALLING HIM, I WORKED WITH AT LEAST THREE OF THEM SIMEON'S GRANDMOTHER GOT SICK AND THE DOCTORS SAID THAT SHE WOULD NOT BE ALLOWED TO LIVE BY HERSELF ANYMORE. SHE WAS SWEET SHE HAD A NICE APARTMENT, IN THE PROJECTS I HAD A NICE APARTMENT IN THE PROJECTS, I DID NOT PLAN IT THAT WAY. BUT WHEN I WAS PAYING THIS HIGH PRICED RENT IN THESE SHARP ASS APARTMENTS IN THE MIDDLE OF TOWN AND I SAW A MOUSE. AND I TOLD THE LEASING OFFICE THAT I WAS GONNA CALL THE BOARD OF HEALTH ON THEM, SO THEY LET ME BREAK MY LEASE BUT I HAD TO MOVE OUT RIGHT AWAY, SO THAT'S WHERE I ENDED UP THEY CALLED IT THE MEADOWS. BUT I FIGURED LIKE THIS I LIVE INSIDE NOT OUTSIDE, ANYTHING THAT MOVED IN AND COULD NOT PAY BILLS WOULD BE LEAVING, {ROACHES, MICE, FRIENDS, MEN, } BECAUSE IN THIS ENVIRONMENT YOU GOTTA BE SMART. STREETWISE STAY TO YOUR SELF, STAY CLEAN NEVER LET THE LEFT HAND KNOW WHAT THE RIGHT HAND IS DOING, I HAD NEVER EVER BEEN IN THE HOOD BEFORE, BUT I KNEW HOW



## DIARY

TO SURVIVE HERE MY DADDY TAUGHT ME HOW. SIMEON AND HIS BUDDY LIVED IN HIS GRANDMOTHERS APARTMENT NOW, WE WERE CLOSE BUT NOT CLOSE ENOUGH HE HAD QUIT WORKING FOR THE PHONE COMPANY PEPSI WAS ABOUT TO HIRE HIM TO DRIVE AND DELIVER FOR THEM. HE WAS SO EXCITED I WAS HAPPY FOR HIM, I DID NOT COMPLETELY TRUST HIM BY HIS SELF I WENT TO SEE HIM ONE DAY AND HE IMMEDIATELY DISMISSED HIS HOES, THAT SHOWED ME RESPECT BUT THEY WERE THOSE HOES FROM THE JOB, SO IT WAS KIND OF UNCOMFORTABLE FOR EVERYONE. NOW O'NEAL LOVED HIS DAD, HE THOUGHT THAT DADDY WAS THE CENTER OF THE UNIVERSE, BIGGER THAN LIFE ITSELF I FELT THAT O'NEAL LOVED HIS DADDY MORE THAN ME. AND WELL SIMEON HAD MORE TIME FOR O'NEAL. HE WAS JOB HUNTING AND AT HOME HE WOULD KEEP O'NEAL IF HE WAS NOT GONNA BE BUSY THAT DAY, OR HE WOULD GO AND PICK HIM UP EARLY FROM NANNA. NANNA WAS THE SALT OF THE EARTH AND MY EX-BOYFRIENDS GRANDMOTHER, BUT SHE WAS CRAZY ABOUT O'NEAL AND ME SO SHE OFFERED AND I ACCEPTED. SIMEON WOULD PLAY WITH O'NEAL WRESTLE, WASH HIM UP, DRESS HIM, DO HIS HAIR, TEACH HIM STUFF, GUY STUFF, HE EVEN HELPED POTTY TRAIN HIM THEY HAD AN EXTREMELY CLOSE BOND BETWEEN THEM. THEY WENT TO THE PARK, MOVIES, MCDONALDS, THE MALL; SIMEON SAID THEY WOULD MEET QUITE A FEW LADIES WHEN HE HAD O'NEAL WITH HIM. THEY THOUGHT HE WAS A SINGLE FATHER, HE WOULD SLEEP WITH O'NEAL ON HIS CHEST AND THEY WOULD FALL ASLEEP TOGETHER, SIMEON WOULD WAKE UP AND PUT O'NEAL IN HIS CRIB, AND THEN ME AND HIM WOULD PLAY. HE WAS A GOOD DADDY BACK

## DIARY

THEN ONE OF THE BEST, HE HAD ANOTHER BABY NAMED CRYSTAL BY ANOTHER GIRL WHAT HAPPENED BETWEEN HIM AND CRYSTAL'S MOM IS REALLY WHAT MADE HIM THE KIND OF MAN THAT HE WAS. HE WENT TO COLLEGE HE WAS SMART HE HAD THE BEST OF BOTH WORLDS, BOOK KNOWLEDGE, STREET KNOWLEDGE, HE WAS GONNA BE A PRO BASKETBALL PLAYER HE HAD BEEN DRAFTED HE HAD A FULL ATHLETIC SCHOLARSHIP. HIS FAMILY HAD TROPHIES, PICTURES, VIDEOS, JERSEY'S, AND WHAT NOTS AND MEMENTOES OF HIS RISE TO PRO BALL. HE WAS OUT PARTYING AND MET THIS GIRL YOU KNOW THAT ATHLETE'S LOVE TO GET THERE SWERVE ON, HE TOLD ME SHE DID NOT REALLY LOOK YOUNG BUT SHE LIED TO HIM ABOUT HER AGE TO BE WITH HIM HE BELIEVED HER, SO IT WAS ON. WELL SHE GOT PREGNANT, HE WENT BACK TO SCHOOL SHE AND HER PARENTS CONSIDERED THAT HE HAD TAKEN ADVANTAGE OF THE GIRL BECAUSE SHE WAS YOUNGER THAN HIM, KNOCKED HER UP AND WALKED AWAY. BUT THAT'S NOT THE WAY IT WAS, THE ACT WAS MUTUAL WHEN HE WAS NOTIFIED, HE REASSURED THE GIRL THAT HE AND HIS FAMILY WOULD ALWAYS DO THEY'RE PART. WHEN I MET SIMEON HE LIVED WITH HIS MOMMA AND HIS BABY BROTHER ANDRE, THEY WERE NOT RICH BUT THEY HAD A LOT OF LOVE AND FAMILY SUPPORT, HE HAD TWO REALLY SWEET AUNTIES AND QUITE A FEW COUSINS THAT HE WAS ALWAYS AROUND THIS WAS ON HIS MOTHERS SIDE. ON HIS DADDY'S SIDE HIS DADDY HAD SOME MONEY AND SOME OF HIS OTHER FAMILY MEMBERS DID TO, ONE OF HIS UNCLE'S WAS A LAW MAN, SO BETWEEN EVERYONE THEY WOULD HAVE HELPED OUT, SHE AND HER PARENT'S DID NOT BELIEVE THAT, THEY TOOK SIMEON TO

## DIARY

COURT AND CEASED HIS SCHOLARSHIP MONEY, THEY TOOK HIS DREAMS AND HIS LIFE. LEFT WITH NO MONEY TO PLAY PRO BALL, HIS DREAMS AND ALL OF HIS HIGH SCHOOL YEARS HAD BEEN ABOUT MAKING IT TO THE NBA, AND HE COULD PLAY SOME BALL LIKE IT WAS A PART OF WHO HE WAS. HE SAID HE CRIED FOR WEEKS, WHEN THEY TOOK HIS MONEY AND SCHOOL SENT HIM HOME, WHEN I MET HIM HE USED TO STILL AUDITION FOR SCOUTS LOOKING FOR BALL PLAYERS BUT HE GAVE UP AFTER WHILE. HE TOLD ME THAT STORY AND IT MADE ME FEEL SO BAD FOR HIM, CAUSE THAT'S ALL THAT HE LOVED AND ALL THAT HE EVER WANTED TO DO HE SAID THEY'RE WERE NO GOOD WOMEN LEFT THAT'S WHY HE WAS, THE WAY HE WAS. WE WOULD GET CRYSTAL FROM TIME TO TIME, HIS FAMILY TOOK REALLY GOOD CARE OF HER, ALWAYS SPOILING HER AND BUYING HER THINGS I WOULD BUY HER THINGS TO, I LOVED HER SHE WAS A PART OF HIM. WORK WAS GOING WELL I WAS OFFERED A PROMOTION, I TOOK IT I WAS A LEAD IN TRAINING TO BE A SUPERVISOR SO I WAS FEELING PRETTY DAMN JAZZY. I DECIDED TO GO OUT CLUBBING ONE DAY WITH SOME GIRLFRIENDS, I TOLD SIMEON CAUSE HE WENT OUT ALL THE TIME, I WANTED TO GO WERE EVERY BODY ELSE WENT HELL I WANTED TO HAVE A GOOD TIME. TO PICADILLYS IT WAS THE STUFF, IT WAS BIG. THEY HAD POOL TABLES, PATIO'S, BALCONY'S, FOOD & DRINKS, A STAGE, IT HAD IT ALL. WE WERE WALKING CHILLIN SIPPING ON THE ELECTRIC LEMONADE WHEN I SPOTTED HIM. . STANDING WITH HIS HOMIES, MACKING THE LADIES SCOPING THE ROOM, HE LOOKED GOOD BUT I LOOKED GOOD TOO HE CALLED ME SEXY BUT HE SAID IT DIFFERENT IT WAS LIKE SEX....XY.HE WAS TALL, BROWN SKIN AND HANDSOME WITH HIS HAIR CUT



## DIARY

IN A V-ON HIS NECK. I WAS SHORT COCO BROWN WITH A CUTE SHAPE, I WORKED OUT EVERYDAY EXCEPT WEEKENDS MY HAIR WAS LAYERED IN THE FRONT AND LONG IN THE BACK, I ALWAYS HAD ON SOME NICE CLOTHES I HAVE GOOD TASTE AND I WAS USED TO NICE THINGS CLOTHES, AND SHOES, JEWELRY, PERFUME, CARS, ETC. MY MOTHER AND FATHER GAVE ME THE BEST OF EVERYTHING GROWING UP SO I LIKED TO KEEP SOME CLOTHES ON AND SMELL GOOD, SIMEON WAS NOT YOUR TYPE TO DRESS UP. HE LOVED SPORTSWEAR AND JEANS HE DID NOT HAVE NO REAL SHARP WARDROBE, JUST REGULAR STUFF AND NOT MUCH OF THAT, SO I SAID TO TONNIE "C'MON GIRL LET'S GO SAY HI" WE WALKED OVER TO HIM AND HIS PARTNERS AND COUSINS THEY SAID "HEY EISHA, WHAT'S UP". I SAID NOTHING WHAT'S UP WITH YOU'LL, HEY BABY TO SIMEON, HE SAID GIMMIE SOME SUGAR, I SAID YOU DON'T NEED IT I SAW YOU MACKING SCOPING THE ROOM, WHAT YOU NEED IS THIS {I PULLED OUT A STRING OF CONDOMS, IT WAS ABOUT TEN OF THEM, I BROUGHT THEM JUST FOR HIM.} ALL OF HIS HOMMIES WAS LAUGHING SO HARD, EVERYBODY AROUND US WAS LAUGHING ME & TONNIE WAS LAUGHING, SIMEON HAD THIS SMIRK ON HIS FACE HE SAID "YOU'RE A TRIP, C'MON AND DANCE WITH ME, SO I DID. AFTER WE DANCED A FEW TIMES WE WALKED BACK TO THE TABLE, I SAID "C'MON TONNIE WE STARTED WALKING THEN I TURNED AROUND AND WALKED OVER TO SIMEON AND PUT THOSE CONDOMS IN HIS JACKET POCKET, I SAID YOU MIGHT NEED THESE BABY. HIS BUDDIES STARTED LAUGHING AGAIN THEY SAID SHE'S CLOWNING YOU HUH, WE WERE ALL LAUGHING HE SAID, "WHY ARE YOU LEAVING " I SAID "I GOTTA GET UP IN FIVE HOURS " HE SAID I'LL BE

## DIARY

OVER THERE IN A MINUTE. WE LEFT I DROPPED TONNIE OFF AND WENT HOME, SOON AFTER I GOT HOME SIMEON CAME OVER O'NEAL WAS STAYING WITH NANNA ALL NIGHT, SO WE HAD A GOOD TIME IN THE BEDROOM WITH NO INTERRUPTIONS MORNING CAME QUICK. MY NEW SHIFT STARTED AT FIVE O CLOCK, SO I WAS TRIED AND RUSHING AROUND I HOLLERED FROM THE BATHROOM "SIMEON ARE YOU GONNA BE BUSY ALL DAY TODAY" NAW, YOU WANT ME TO GET O'NEAL. I'LL PICK HIM UP AND TAKE HIM BY THE PARK, BUT IT WILL BE LATER SHIT LET ME GET SOME REST, YOU TRIED TO TAKE ALL MY JUICE. I LAUGHED AND SAID, "BOY PLEASE YOU BETTER HAVE SOME FOR TONIGHT "SIMEON SAID "GIRL I AIN'T FOOLING WITH YOU I'M GOING HOME TONIGHT, WE BOTH LAUGHED. I WAS AT WORK TRIED BUT HAPPY, BUT I WAS TRIPPING WHAT WAS UP WITH SIMEON AND PEPSI, WHAT WAS TAKING SO LONG, IT HAD BEEN A MINUTE. NOW AFTER ALL WE WERE A FAMILY AND I LOVED HIM, AND I WAS CONCERNED HOW WAS HE PAYING BILLS, HOW WOULD HE BE ABLE TO GET A CAR.

BUY CLOTHES, SHOES, THINGS THAT HE NEEDED, THINGS THAT HE WANTED... WOOH, WHAT A RUSH JUST LET IT GO, I TOLD MYSELF AS I WALKED THE OPERATOR'S FLOOR. HE WILL TELL ME WHAT'S UP, WHEN HE WANT'S ME TO KNOW, RIGHT? OKAY, WHEN I GOT HOME THE HOUSE WAS EMPTY. I TOOK A NAP SIMEON CALLED, HE SAID "HEY BABY I GOT O'NEAL WE ARE GONNA HANG OUT A LITTLE WHILE SO YOU CAN REST, I'LL FEED HIM SO DON'T COOK NOTHING FOR US SEE YOU LATER BABY. HEY THAT'S ALRIGHT WITH ME, I LAID BACK DOWN WHEN I GOT UP THE PHONE RANG, IT WAS O'NEAL'S GODFATHER HE WAS TALKING SHIT, HE FELT THAT I SHOULD BE WITH HIM. BUT SEE WHEN WE WAS TOGETHER

HE WAS JUST KICKING IT WITH ME, AND HE WAS SUPPOSED TO BE IN LOVE WITH HIS GIRL, BUT IF SHE KNEW HOW WE PLAYED HOUSE WHEN SHE WAS NOT AROUND SHE WOULD HAVE CANCELLED HIS ASS. AT THE TIME I DID NOT HAVE ANY BODY, THEY DID NOT LIVE TOGETHER WE WERE LIKE BEST FRIENDS, ME AND HIM USED TO HAVE A BALL, MICHAEL SAID, "WHERE'S YOUR MAN AT. CAN I COME OVER SURE I SAID" TO SEE O'NEAL AND BRING MY CAMERA, NAW HE SAID" TO SEE YOU AND O'NEAL AND TO DO LIKE WE USED TO DO, I MISS YOU EISHA." BOY YOU DON'T MISS ME YOU CHOSE WHAT YOU WANTED; YEAH I SHOULD HAVE CHOSEN YOU. MICHAEL BRING MY CAMERA OVER HERE PLEASE, I NEED IT BACK ALRIGHT I'M ON MY WAY, I'M GONNA BRING YOUR CAMERA GIRL. WHEN I GOT THROUGH TALKING TO MICHAEL I CALLED SIMEON, AND TOLD HIM MICHAEL WAS GONNA STOP BY TO BRING MY CAMERA. HE KNEW ABOUT MY HISTORY WITH MICHAEL, CAUSE I TOLD HIM. I HAD JUST FINISHED EATING AND SOMEBODY WAS KNOCKING ON MY DOOR IT WAS MICHAEL, "WHAT'S UP BABY" EISHA YOU LOOK GOOD GIRL, GIMMIE A HUG. SO I DID AND THEN I SAT DOWN, "WHERE'S' O'NEAL AT? I KNOW MY LITTLE RODNEY IS GETTING BIG. "HE'S WITH SIMEON THEY'LL BE HOME SOON, "WHERE'S MY CAMERA MICHAEL. EISHA SINCE THEY WILL BE A WHILE WE MIGHT HAVE TIME TO DO SOMETHING, MICHAEL YOU TRIPPING I DON'T GET DOWN LIKE THAT AND I GOT A MAN NOW THAT I LOVE. " YOU DON'T LOVE THAT MUTHERFUCKER IF YOU DO SO WHAT, WE USED TO GET DOWN ON MY WOMAN SO WE CAN GET DOWN ON YOUR MAN, "NAW I DON'T DO THE CHEATING THING, THAT'S YOUR GAME NOT MINE. SOMEBODY KNOCKED ON THE DOOR," HEY BABY SIMEON SAID WHAT'S UP" HE SET O'NEAL DOWN



## DIARY

WHEN SIMEON CAME AROUND THE CORNER HE SAID "WHAT'S UP MAN" TO MICHAEL, MICHAEL SAID "WHAT'S UP". MICHAEL SAID "O'NEAL YOU GETTING BIG LOOK AT YOU ALL GEED UP. SIMEON SAID, "EISHA I'M BOUT TO ROLL OUT, I'LL BE BACK HE GAVE ME AND O'NEAL SOME SUGAR. I WAS THINKING WAS THIS MAN ABOUT TO JUST GO...DAMN. MICHAEL WAS ROUGHING O'NEAL UP, ACTING LIKE HE WAS GONNA BE CHILLIN FOR AWHILE, THE DOOR AGAIN? WHO IS THIS? IT WAS SIMEON HE HAD A CRAZY LOOK ON HIS FACE "WHERE'S O'NEAL YOU AND HIM ARE ABOUT TO GO WITH ME. THEN HE TURNED TO MICHAEL AND SAID" HEY CHIEF DID YOU GIVE EISHA HER CAMERA BACK CAUSE I BROUGHT THAT FOR HER SO WHAT'S UP". NAW MAN I FORGOT IT SIMEON SAID "WELL LOOK HERE YOU NEED TO HANDLE THAT PARTNER SOON AS YOU CAN, YOU KNOW WHAT I'M SAYING". THEY WILL SEE YOU NEXT TIME CAUSE WE ARE ABOUT TO GO, MICHAEL GOT UP AND SIMEON SAT DOWN. I WALKED MICHAEL TO THE DOOR AND SAID "BYE ", I WAS THINKING "YOU GO BOY, MY MAN CAME IN AND CANCELLED ALL THAT NONSENSE HE LET HIM KNOW SHIT.....HE LET HIM KNOW, I'M NOT HAVING THAT!! HELL YEAH, I LIKED THAT. I FELT SAFE, PROTECTED, CARED FOR YOU KNOW. WE WENT OVER TO SIMEON'S WITH HIM HIS COUSINS AND HIS BUDDIES WERE THERE, THEY WERE ALWAYS WITH HIM, I HAD NEVER SEEN ANYTHING LIKE IT THEY WERE TOGETHER EVERYDAY. WHEN WE GOT HOME HE PUT O'NEAL TO BED, HE LAID ON THE BED WE WERE WATCHING A MOVIE HALFWAY THROUGH HE SAID "I GOTTA GO DO SOMETHING ALRIGHT I MIGHT BE BACK, CAN I TRUST YOU HERE BY YOURSELF. HE HAD THE CUTEST SMIRK ON HIS FACE, I SAID "BOY PLEASE YOU TAKE CARE OF ME YEAH YOU CAN TRUST ME, GIVE ME

## DIARY

A HUG SIMEON. HE LAID DOWN ON ME AND HUGGED ME AND ROLLED ALL OVER ME, DAMN "WHY YOU GOTTA DO ALL THAT AND THEN LEAVE, GET YOUR ASS OUTTA HERE ALWAYS TEASING AND SHIT" HE STARTED LAUGHING. THE NEXT COUPLE OF DAYS WERE JUST THE REGULAR ROUTINE, GOING TO WORK SPENDING TIME WITH O'NEAL AND SIMEON AND JUST CHILLIN. CLOSE TO THE WEEKEND THE PHONE RANG IT WAS SIMEON'S MOMMY, SHE WAS A SWEET LADY. SHE SAID SHE NEEDED TO TALK TO HIM IT WAS IMPORTANT, TELL HIM TO CALL ME. SO WHEN HE GOT BACK I SAID "SIMEON YOUR MOMMA SAID CALL HER IT'S IMPORTANT. "HE SAID A YEAH I'M GONNA RIDE OVER THERE I NEED TO GET SOME STUFF FROM MOMMA. WHEN WE GOT TO HIS MOMMY'S HOUSE SHE WAS COOKING, SEEMED LIKE SHE WAS ALWAYS COOKING SHE COULD THROW DOWN THOUGH. SHE AND ANDRE WERE HAPPY TO SEE US, BUT I KNEW SHE WAS UPSET BY THE WAY SHE LOOKED AT SIMEON. IN SHORT SHE TOLD HIM THAT SOME OF THE PEOPLE THAT HAD KNOWN HER AND GRANDMOTHER FOR YEARS SAID HE WAS SELLING SOME TYPE OF DRUGS OUT OF THE APARTMENT, AND THE OFFICE WAS NOTIFIED AND SAID THAT THEY NEEDED TO MOVE ASAP. DAMN I WAS SPEECHLESS, I DID NOT SAY ANYTHING I JUST LISTENED THEY WERE TALKING AND THEN AUGURING. YOU SEE SHE HAD RAISED HER BOYS THE RIGHT WAY TAUGHT THEM HOW TO COOK, CLEAN, WORK, BE RESPECTFUL, HELP OUT, KEEP FAMILY TIES, GO TO CHURCH, PRAY, GO TO SCHOOL, AND ALL THAT. SIMEON WAS EVEN A DEACON AT HIS MOTHERS CHURCH BEFORE I MET HIM. ME AND ANDRE AND O'NEAL WENT INTO THE DEN TO PLAY, DRE SAID " WHAT'S UP EISHA, WHAT DO YOU KNOW ABOUT THAT.. MOMMA WAS

## DIARY

CRYING AND STUFF, SHE IS REAL MAD, SHE SAID HE IS MOVING WHETHER HE LIKES IT OR NOT CAUSE SHE AND AUNTIE GONNA GET ALL OF GRANDMOTHER'S STUFF OUT OF THERE AND BY THE TIME THEY FINISH DOING THAT AND CLEANING, SIMEON BETTER BE READY TO GO. DAMN...I WAS TRIPPING, DRE SAID" IS HE COMING OVER THERE WITH YOU, I SAID IF HE WANTS TO, I DON'T WANT HIM TO COME JUST FOR CONVENIENCE, HE'S GOT TO WANT TO BE THERE. I LOVE HIM, BUT WE GOTTA TALK THIS OUT, I DIDN'T KNOW NOTHING ABOUT THIS, THAT KINDA SHIT CAN GET YOU KILLED, MY EYES WERE WATERING, TEARS STARTED ROLLING DOWN MY FACE, DRE SAID "EISHA YOU CRYING YOU LOVE THAT NI\*\*A HUH? BUT TELL THE TRUTH, I LOOK THE BEST, DON'T I, YOU CAN SAY IT, I KNOW IT, IF I WAS A LITTLE BIT OLDER YEAH I KNOW". I PUSHED HIM, I SAID SHUT UP YOU'RE SILLY, HE GRABBED O'NEAL AND WRESTLED HIM DOWN AND THEY WERE LAUGHING AND PLAYING, O'NEAL LOVED HIS UNCLE DRE, UNCLE DRE WOULD KEEP HIM OVER NIGHT AND TAKE HIM TO CHURCH, AND PLAY, WITH HIM, AND TEACH HIM HOW TO KICK AND DO LITTLE BOY STUFF. I SAT THERE WATCHING THEM PLAY, I WAS TRIPPING, WHAT THE HELL WAS GOING ON? WAS THIS THE ANSWER TO MY QUESTION ABOUT THE BILLS? WHEN DID THIS START? HOW DIDN'T I KNOW, WAS HE GONNA EVER TELL ME? HOW LONG WILL THIS LAST. WHAT HAPPENED TO PEPSI? HOW ABOUT GOING BACK TO SCHOOL OR GO GET ANOTHER JOB. WHAT KIND OF DRUGS? WAS O'NEAL EVER AROUND WHEN THIS WAS GOING ON, WHAT A RUSH...DAMN. SIMEON CAME IN THE DEN, HE SAID GET O'NEAL AND LET'S GO. SO WE GAVE EVERYBODY SOME HUGS AND KISSES AND LEFT, I LET HIM DRIVE, I WAS JUST LOOKING OUT OF



## DIARY

THE WINDOW. HE SAID "WHY ARE YOU SO QUIET " I'M THINKING ABOUT WHAT YOUR MOTHER SAID.

MOMMA DON'T KNOW WHAT SHE'S TALKING ABOUT, I'M NOT SELLING NO DRUGS OUTTA THAT HOUSE. SIMEON WE SEE EACH OTHER EVERYDAY, IF YOU WANT TO COME LIVE WITH US THE DOOR IS ALWAYS OPEN, YOU KNOW THAT DON'T YOU? YEAH BABY I KNOW. WE PULLED IN FRONT OF THE APARTMENTS, I SAID WHY DIDN'T YOU TELL ME ABOUT THIS FIRST, HE SAID I'M GONNA TALK TO YOU ABOUT THIS LATER, I GOTTA GO TAKE CARE OF SOMETHING I'LL BE BACK I WANT TO TAKE YOU TWO UPSTAIRS. HE WALKED US UPSTAIRS AND PUT O'NEAL ON THE WATERBED IN MY ROOM, GAVE ME A KISS, AND HE SAID CAN I BORROW YOUR CAR. YEAH, YOU COMING BACK RIGHT? YEAH LATER. COME AND LOCK THE DOOR, I WENT BACK TO MY ROOM MY HEAD WAS HURTING SO I GOT UP TO GET SOME ASPIRIN, O'NEAL WAS HUGGING MY LEG "HEY BABY GIVE MOMMA SOME SUGAR" HE GAVE ME SOME KISSES, I LET HIM DOWN HE HOLLERED "DADA AND TOOK OFF LOOKING FOR SIMEON, HE CAME BACK WITH THIS HURTFUL LOOK, I SAID DADA GONE, I PICKED HIM UP AND HUGGED HIM. FOOD, EAT, I POKED HIS TUMMY HE GIGGLED, LET'S GET YOU SOMETHING OKAY SWEETHEART. I WAS COOKING HIM SOMETHING AND HE WAS PLAYING, I WAS THINKING ABOUT WHAT I WANTED TO SAY TO SIMEON. I FED O'NEAL WE LAID DOWN, AND FELL ASLEEP, SIMEON WOKE ME UP" WHERE'S HIS PAMPERS AT, I'LL PUT HIS STUFF ON AND PUT HIM IN HIS CRIB OKAY, YEAH HE WAS LOOKING FOR YOU SIMEON, HE LOVES YOU SO MUCH, HE LOOKED SO SAD WHEN HE COULDN'T FIND YOU. THAT'S MY BOY, I KNOW HE LOVES ME, I LOVE HIM TOO. HE CAME IN THE ROOM AND STOOD THERE AND THEN SAT DOWN ON THE

## DIARY

SIDE OF THE BED. I DIDN'T SAY ANYTHING YET BECAUSE SIMEON WAS NOT A TALKER IF YOU STATED THAT YOU WANT TO TALK HE WOULD AVOID YOU, OR SAY ABOUT WHAT, TELL ME NOW. KIND OF A BULLY TACTIC, BECAUSE USUALLY WHEN YOU SAY I NEED TO TALK TO YOU, YOU DIDN'T HAVE YOUR CONVERSATION READY YET BECAUSE YOU EXPECT THE OTHER PERSON TO SAY LATER, TOMORROW OR WHEN. AND THE {TELL ME NOW, IS A PRESSURE MOVE}, USUALLY SAID IN A NASTY TONE, 1-TO PISS YOU OFF AND THEN YOU DON'T WANT TO TALK, 2-OR YOU MIGHT SAY I DON'T HAVE TIME TO TALK NOW I WILL TELL YOU LATER, HE SAYS TELL ME NOW I DON'T HAVE TIME LATER.{ALSO SAID IN A NASTY TONE OF VOICE}AND THEN YOU'LL SAY JUST FORGET IT. "MEN AREN'T THEY JUST SOMETHING SPECIAL {YEAH RIGHT}. "EISHA THAT DEAL WITH PEPSI FELL THROUGH, MY LICENSE IS SUSPENDED BECAUSE OF A SPEEDING TICKET IN ALABAMA THAT I NEVER PAID AND IT'S ON MY DRIVING RECORD. I'VE BEEN REALLY LOOKING FOR A JOB, I'VE EVEN AUDITIONED FOR A FEW BASKETBALL SCOUTS, I'M GONNA TRY TO GET ON AT THE PLANT WHERE MY DADDY WORKS HE SAID HE WILL HELP ME. I DON'T WANT NO LITTLE PENNY JOB, I WANT A GOOD SALARY WITH BENEFITS I WANT A CAR, SOME CLOTHES, SOME NEW TENNIS SHOES. I NEED TO TAKE CARE OF YOU'LL, I'M NOT TAKING NO LITTLE FIVE-DOLLAR JOB. I WAS NOT SELLING DRUGS OUT OF THE HOUSE, I WAS LEAVING OUT, AND IT WAS WEED. BUT THE LESS YOU KNOW THE BETTER OFF YOU ARE, I LOVE YOU AND O'NEAL I WOULD NEVER PUT YOU IN ANY DANGER, I WOULD NEVER LET ANYBODY HURT YOU. HAVE YOU BEEN TAKING O'NEAL ON RUNS WITH YOU? HE SAID "HELL NO MY PARTNERS KEEP HIM, I DON'T BE GONE LIKE

THAT". WHAT ABOUT GOING BACK TO SCHOOL, NAW NAW THAT AIN'T GONNA WORK, I'M GONNA KEEP LOOKING, THIS IS FOR NOW OKAY. WHAT IF SOMEBODY TRIES TO HURT YOU, NOBODY'S GONNA DO NOTHING TO ME, DON'T WORRY ABOUT THAT. EVERYTHING WILL BE COOL OKAY, I'M GONNA BRING MY STUFF OVER HERE IN A FEW DAYS. THEN HE TURNED AND LOOKED AT ME, MY EYES WERE WATERING CAUSE I HAD CRIED A LITTLE BIT. HE SAID EISHA DON'T CRY, EVERYTHING IS GONNA BE FINE OKAY, HE WIPED MY FACE WITH HIS SHIRT, AND THEN TOOK IT OFF AND THREW IT IN THE CORNER. WE CUDDLED UP TOGETHER AND WENT TO SLEEP, IT WAS THE SWEETEST THING BECAUSE HE NEVER LET GO OF ME. HE WOKE ME UP ABOUT FIVE THIRTY IN THE MORNING, HE WAS TAKING HIS DRAWS OFF SAYING COME ON, BEFORE O'NEAL GETS UP. AFTER IT WAS OVER I THOUGHT TO MYSELF THIS MIGHT BE NICE TO WAKE UP TO OCCASIONALLY AH!! I FIXED THE BOMB BREAK FEAST, I CAN COOK TO BE YOUNG, HE TOOK CARE OF HIM AND O'NEAL THEY TOOK A BATH TOGETHER. AND I THOUGHT THAT WAS VERY MATERNAL ON HIS PART, HE IS A GOOD DADDY WE TOOK SIMEON HOME, IT WAS SATURDAY. WE HAD LOTS OF RUNNING TO DO, PLACES TO GO, MONEY TO SPEND ME AND O'NEAL WERE RIDING AND I WAS THINKING, HE'S A GOOD DADDY AND WHAT HE SAID YESTERDAY REALLY TOUCHED ME, HE WAS TRYING TO DO THE RIGHT THING WE ARE YOUNG, WE ARE COMING UP IN THE WORLD, WE GOT TO FIND OUR WAY, HE IS A GROWN MAN I CAN'T MAKE HIM DO ANYTHING I CAN ONLY SUGGEST WHAT I THINK IS BEST. IF THINGS GET CRAZY I CAN JUST LEAVE HIM ALONE, DON'T DEPEND ON HIS MONEY TO SURVIVE, AND I WILL BE FINE, ANYTHING HE DOES IS EXTRA. I WILL ONLY HAVE



## DIARY

A PROBLEM OUT OF O'NEAL, BUT I WILL WORK THROUGH THAT. WE FINISHED ALL OF OUR ERRANDS AND WE WERE SHOPPING WHEN I THOUGHT HE NEEDS A LOT OF THINGS, I CANNOT GET THEM ALL BUT MAYBE I'LL SURPRISE HIM AND BUY SOME TENNIS SHOES, HE'S MY BABY TOO. SO I DID WE GOT HOME KINDA LATE THE PHONE RANG, SIMEON SAID WHERE YOU'LL BEEN ALL DAY, I CALLED A COUPLE OF TIMES I WAS TRYING TO TAKE YOU TO THE SHOW. WANT TO CATCH THE NEXT ONE, OR GET A MOVIE, YEAH TO GO SOMEWHERE WOULD BE NICE SO WE WENT TO THE SHOW, WHEN WE GOT HOME HE SAID HE WAS GOING HOME COULD HE BORROW THE CAR. HE WALKED US UPSTAIRS STAYED FOR A LITTLE BIT AND WENT HOME. HE ALWAYS MADE SURE THAT WE WERE COMPLETELY IN THE HOUSE, AND EVERYTHING IS EVERYTHING INSIDE THE HOUSE, BEFORE HE LEAVES. I GAVE SIMEON THE SHOES THE NEXT DAY, I CAUGHT HIM OFF GUARD HE WAS REALLY TOUCHED, SMILING AND SHIT, AND HE GAVE ME A BIG HUG, AND A KISS HE WAS LIKE STARRING AT ME, HE LOOKED AT ME AND SAID YOU BE TAKING GOOD CARE OF A NI\*\*A, HE TALKED LIKE THAT HE DIDN'T MEAN ANY HARM. JUST LIKE HOW HE CALLED ALL FEMALES BABY, IT DID NOT BOTHER ME BECAUSE HE WAS THIS WAY WHEN I MET HIM. I TOLD HIM HE WAS WELCOME AND GAVE HIM A BIG HUG, THEN I GAVE HIM ANOTHER BIG HUG, I SENSED THAT HE WAS ABOUT TO LEAVE SO I HELD ON TO HIM FOR AWHILE. WE HAD GOTTEN USED TO QUIET TIME LAYING ON THE FLOOR CUDDLING BALLED UP TOGETHER ON THIS HUGE PILLOW, OR LAYING IN THE BED PLAYING WATCHING TV. EATING TOGETHER, SPENDING TIME TOGETHER, BUT IT WAS ALL ABOUT TO CHANGE I HAD NO IDEA. I WENT TO WORK AT MY

## DIARY

NORMAL TIME FIVE THIRTY AM WE WERE IN MANDATORY OVERTIME SO INSTEAD OF GETTING OFF AT ONE THIRTY I GOT OFF AT FOUR THIRTY EVERYDAY WE HAD BEEN IN VOLUNTARY OVERTIME, AND I HAD VOLUNTEERED FOR THREE WEEKS, NOW I HAD TO WORK FOUR HOURS OVER FOR AT LEAST FOUR OUT OF FIVE DAYS. I WANT YOU KNOW THAT THESE WERE LONG DAYS, CAUSE MOST OF IT WAS WALKING LIKE PATROLLING, THE FLOOR. I STOPPED GOING TO THE GYM EVERYDAY BECAUSE MY BODY WAS NOT SUFFERING I WAS ALREADY WORKED OUT, BY THE TIME I GOT OFF. AFTER LONG HOURS LIKE THAT, YOUR KINDA TRIED, WOUND UP, YOU JUST WANT TO UNWIND FOR A LITTLE WHILE YOU KNOW. SIMEON MOVED IN WHILE I WAS AT WORK, SO WHEN I GOT HOME, I HAD A HOUSE FULL OF COMPANY AND HIS SHIT WAS ALL OVER THE FLOOR THE BED AND IN THE HALLWAY, NOT IN ANY PETICULAR ORDER, NOW THAT KINDA SHIT DIDN'T BOTHER ME I KNEW THAT HE DID NOT KNOW WHERE I WANTED HIM TO PUT IT. NOW THE MESS IN THE KITCHEN WAS ANOTHER STORY WITH ALL THESE GROWN MEN SITTING AROUND, IT DID BOTHER ME THE FACT THAT THEY THOUGHT THEY WERE GONNA LEAVE THIS MESS FOR ME, NOT. I WENT TO MY ROOM AND CALLED SIMEON, HE SAID, "WHAT'S UP BABY I WOULD HAVE PUT THIS UP BUT I DIDN'T KNOW WHERE YOU WANTED IT". I SAID, " THAT'S FINE BABY BUT THAT KITCHEN, AND THAT LIVING ROOM FULL OF GLASSES, PLATES AND ASHTRAYS, BEER CANS AND LIQUOR BOTTLES WON'T WORK. AHH.... FOREAL I'LL GET DRE AND MIKE TO HELP ME OUT OKAY, WELL HE AND ANDRE AND MIKE CLEANED UP LIKE HE SAID WHILE THE REST SAT ON THE PHONE, LISTENING TO THE TV. AND THE RADIO. IT WAS ABOUT EIGHT BEFORE THEY LEFT AND

## DIARY

THEY HAD TRASHED THE LIVING ROOM AGAIN. I MADE ME A LITTLE SOMETHING TO EAT I WIPED DOWN THE KITCHEN, AND PICKED UP THE LIVING ROOM THIS SAME ROUTINE OF A HOUSE FULL WENT ON FOR ABOUT A MONTH EXCEPT FOR THE WEEKENDS. THEY WERE IN AND OUT ALL DAY OR SIMEON WAS GONE ALL DAY AND WOULD RETURN HOME WITH AT LEAST THREE TO FOUR PEOPLE WITH HIM EVERY TIME. HE STILL GOT IN QUALITY TIME WITH O'NEAL CAUSE SOME DAYS HE KEPT HIM AT HOME WITH HIM, AND THE CREW AND THEY WOULD GO TO THE PARK. ANDRE WAS STILL TO YOUNG TO DRINK OR SMOKE AND HE HAD A GOOD HEAD, I KNEW THAT IF SIMEON WOULD BE BUZZING OR DRUNK, DRE WOULD TAKE OVER O'NEAL IF NOT UNCLE MIKE WOULD, THAT WAS ONE OF SIMEON'S BEST FRIENDS. NOW ON YOUR AVERAGE DAY THERE WAS ABOUT TEN OR TWELVE OF THEM, UNCLE DRE, MIKE, BIG L, RAUL, T.J, RED, KURT, STEVE, CATIO, MACK, AUTU, AND SIMEON. OCCASIONALLY SOME COUSINS LIKE BOBBY AND WHOEVER ELSE. SIMEON COULD GET HIS DRINK ON, BUT IT WAS NOT A PROBLEM IT WASN'T HARD LIQUOR JUST MILLERS, BUD, AND SOME DAYS HE WOULD HAVE A SHOT, HE SMOKED A LITTLE WEED, NO SHOT GUNS, NOTHING CRAZY GOING ON. HE ALWAYS ATE BEFORE HE DRANK AND HE WAS JUST LOUD I MEANT LOUDER, CAUSE HE WAS NORMALLY LOUD CRACKING JOKES SAYING STUPID SHIT, HE WAS FUNNY WHEN HE GOT A LITTLE LIQUOR IN HIM. YOU COULD ALWAYS TELL BY HIS EYES AND HIS CONVERSATION, NOW A DAYS YOU COULDN'T TELL IF YOU TRIED HE LOOKS AND BEHAVES HIGH. NOW WHAT WAS ALL THIS ANYWAY, HAPPY, NERVOUS OR BOTH IT APPEARED, BUT HIS STREET MONEY WAS ONLY ENOUGH TO MAINTAIN HIS DAY TIME PARTY. FOOD DRINKS AND WEED



## DIARY

HE DID NOT SMOKE EVERY DAY BUT THEY USED A LOT OF GAS IN WHOEVER'S CAR THEY USED, NOW AFTER ABOUT TWO MONTHS THAT BIG OF A CROWD WITH THE HOUSE TORN APART EVERYDAY CARPET AND FURNITURE BURNS FROM WEED OR INCENSE, PHONE BILLS WERE A JOKE. CALLING FOR VIDEO'S EIGHT AND NINE HUNDRED NUMBERS AND LONG DISTANCE CALLS, COLLECT CALLS, EATING UP OUR FOOD AND DRINKS, WASHING UP IN THE HOUSE, FRIENDS OF HIS WHO HAD BEEN WHEREVER WITH WHOEVER COMING OVER TO WASH UP AND CRASH BEFORE THEY WENT HOME. USING THREE TIMES THE AMOUNT OF EVERYTHING WE NORMALLY USED, ALL THIS DRAMA CONSTANTLY, I DID NOT DO MUCH COMPLAINING I FIGURED IT WOULD END AFTER WHILE BUT ALL IT DID WAS SLOW DOWN. SO I BLOCKED COLLECT AND LONG DISTANCE OFF THE PHONE AND ASKED THAT NO MORE \$2.50 OR 3.00 DOLLAR A MINUTE CALLS BE MADE I EXPLAINED THE BILLS AND EXPENSES TO SIMEON. ONE NIGHT HE UNDERSTOOD WHERE I WAS COMING FROM, I WAS WORKING TWELVE HOUR DAYS I WANTED TO COME HOME SOMETIMES AND SIT IN MY LIVING ROOM, AND PLAY WITH MY BABY AND LAY ON MY RUG AND WATCH TV. IN PEACE. THEY HAD BROKE SOME THINGS IN THE APARTMENT, LIKE I MENTIONED BURNED SOME FURNITURE WALKED OUT WITH SILVERWARE, CUPS, GLASSES, PLATES THEY WOULD TAKE IT WITH THEM IF THEY HAD TO LEAVE TO MAKE A RUN BUT THEY WOULD NOT BRING IT BACK. HIS FRIENDS WOULD TAKE MUSIC CASSETTES THAT I BROUGHT FOR ME, VIDEO'S, THEY WOULD USE BATH TOWELS TO WIPE THE SWEAT OFF OR USE MY BATH TOWELS FOR CAR TOWELS, WHOA.... THE SHIT WAS DEEP. BUT I ALWAYS FELT SAFE, O'NEAL ALWAYS GOT

## DIARY

ANYTHING HE WANTED, WE WERE LOVED AND MADE TO FEEL LOVED, AND WE HAD PEOPLE LOOKING OUT FOR US. I NEVER HAD TO WASH MY CAR, CARRY NO GROCERIES, LAUNDRY MOVE ANYTHING HEAVY, I WAS NEVER LONELY, NEVER PAID TO GO OUT ANYWHERE NOTHING WAS EVER SOLD OUT OF MY APARTMENT. MY NEIGHBOR MR HENRY WAS A RETIRED ARMY MAN WHO WAS ALSO HOME ALL DAY HE HAD TRIED TO FLIRT WHEN THEY FIRST MOVED THERE, BUT I WASN'T TRYING TO HEAR THAT SO HE BECAME LIKE A FATHER TO ME, HE WAS ALWAYS CHECK, CHECK CHECKING IT OUT. HE TOLD ME ONE DAY THAT IF SIMEON EVER TRIED TO CLOWN ME, HE WOULD HAVE TO PUT THE HURT ON HIM. MY LITTLE SISTER LIVED UP THE WAY HER NAME WAS MANDA, SHE'S A LITTLE LADY WITH A LOT OF ATTITUDE, BUT SHE HAS EARNED THE RIGHT TO HAVE A ATTITUDE WE'VE HAD EACH OTHER'S BACK FOR ABOUT SEVENTEEN YEARS, I'VE DONE A LOT FOR HER, I BELIEVE THAT IF SHE WAS EVER PUT IN A GOOD FINANCIAL POSITION SHE WOULD PAY BACK THE FAVOR. I LOVE HER JUST THE SAME THOUGH I WOULD GO UP AND HANG OUT WITH HER AND HER MAN, AND WASH CLOTHES AND COOK AND CHILL SHE DIDNT CARE A LOT FOR SIMEON BUT SHE NEVER SAID WHY. WE ALWAYS CHECKED ON EACH OTHER MY ONLY OTHER CLOSE FAMILY MEMBER WAS MY OTHER SISTER KIM, BUT SHE LIVED AT THE COMPLETE OTHER END OF TOWN WE WERE REALLY CLOSE TO. BUT BY PHONE WHEN I WENT TO SEE HER I WOULD SPEND THE WHOLE WEEKEND, I STILL VISIT HER LIKE THAT. I HAD A BUDDY NAMED GINA WE WERE BEST FRIENDS BUT SHE HAD RECENTLY GOT MARRIED, SO DID NOT VISIT OR CALL A LOT. I ALSO HAD A BUDDY NAMED TONYA, WHO ENCOURAGED ME TO GO

## DIARY

AND WORK AT THE PHONE COMPANY FOR MORE MONEY CAUSE I WAS TEACHING DAYCARE FOR 2YR OLDS, I HAD A LICENSE BUT THEY STILL DID NOT PAY THAT MUCH FOR DAYCARE TEACHERS. FAMILY MY MOMMY AND DADDY LIVED ON THE EAST COAST, I HAD A STEPMOTHER THAT LIVED IN THE CITY, WE WERE CLOSE BUT I DID NOT GET TO VISIT THAT OFTEN SHE HAD SOME THINGS GOING ON. WE WERE GOING ON FROM DAY TO DAY, SIMEON HAD TOLD ME THAT WHEN HE TURNED TWENTY FIVE YEARS OLD HE HAD A BIG SUM OF MONEY COMING HIS WAY, I DIDN'T CARE ABOUT THAT MAYBE HE DID, MAYBE NOT I HAD LEARNED NOT TO COUNT NOBODY'S MONEY BUT MY OWN, MY DADDY TAUGHT ME THAT. NOW ALL THIS INHERITED, FRIENDS AND FAMILY IN OUR LIFE, WENT ON FOR ABOUT TWO MONTHS IT WAS GETTING ON MY NERVES THEN ALL OF A SUDDEN WITHOUT SAYING ANYTHING, IT STOPPED. AND IT WAS JUST ME AND SIMEON AND O'NEAL UNCLE DRE, UNCLE MIKE AND BIG L, EVERYDAY LIKE ONE BIG HAPPY FAMILY THEY CLEANED HOUSE AND WASHED CLOTHES MOPPED DROVE ME AROUND KEPT ME COMPANY, I COOKED FOR THEM TOOK CARE OF THEM AND WENT TO WORK.

WE ALL TALKED TO EACH WELL GOOD COMMUNICATION, EXCEPT ME AND ANDRE DID NOT ALWAYS SEE EYE TO EYE ON THE FOOD ISSUES. YOU SEE I WAS A DAMN GOOD COOK, AND I WOULD HOOK IT UP AND DID NOT MIND AT ALL. WE WOULD HAVE FISH FRY'S, SUBMARINES, SOUL FOOD, STIR FRY, BREAK FEAST, BRUNCH, GOURMET FOOD, MEXICAN FOOD, DOWN HOME SOUTHERN FOOD, WHATEVER THEY WANTED BUT ANDRE ALWAYS WANTED TO EAT TWO OR THREE TIMES. HE COULD EAT AND HE ATE LIKE SOMEBODY WHO HAD BEEN IN THE SERVICE, REAL FAST, SO BY THE TIME YOU FINISHED HE



## DIARY

HAD ALREADY ATE TWICE, AND BEFORE BEDTIME HE WOULD EAT AGAIN HE WAS NICE SIZE WHERE WAS HE PUTTING ALL THIS FOOD. LIFE WAS PLEASANT FOR THE MOST PART, WE WINED AND DINED, ALWAYS UP IN THE MALL BUYING TENNIS SHOES AND SHIT, IT WAS A TRADITION ON SATURDAY TO GO AND EAT LUCA'S PIZZA IN THE MALL IT WAS A BILL TO FEED ALL OF US AND LUCA'S PIZZA IS NOT CHEAP PIZZA I CONSIDERED IT BLOWING MONEY BECAUSE IT WASN'T A FINE MEAL, BUT IF THEY WERE HAPPY SO WAS I. THE BOYS HAD ALL KINDA OF WOMEN AND HOOCHIE MAMA'S CALLING THEM, MOST OF THEM SEEMED LIKE HOES TO ME, CAUSE THEY WOULD SLEEP WITH SOME OF THERE FRIENDS TO THAT'S NASTY. THEY WOULD STAY UP LATE WATCHING MOVIES AND SHIT ON THE WEEKEND I WOULD JOIN THEM, CAUSE I WAS STILL WORKING TWELVE HOUR DAYS, I CAME HOME ONE DAY AND SIMEON SAID WE NEED TO TAKE ANDRE TO THE DOCTOR. HE WAS SICK IT WAS THEN I REALIZED THAT HE WAS JUST A BABY BUT HE NEVER ACTED LIKE A TWELVE YEAR OLD AROUND ME ALWAYS FLIRTING AND HALF GROWN, I THOUGHT I WOULD HAVE HIM AROUND UNTIL WE WERE OLD AND GRAY (NOBODY BUT HIS MUMSY KNOWS HOW MUCH IT HURTS ME THAT HE'S GONE. I LOVED HIM SO MUCH WE HAD A BOND BETWEEN US BIG SISTER BABY BROTHER WE CAME UP TOGETHER WE HAD MUCH LOVE FOR EACH OTHER AND WHEN HE GREW TO BE A MAN AND A FATHER HE BECAME THE EPITOME OF WHAT A FATHER SHOULD BE TO HIS KIDS WHETHER HE IS WITH THE MOTHER OR NOT (MUMSY) MADE THEM STRONG THEY HAD A HARD CHILDHOOD. BUT A LOT OF LOVE FROM HER SHE KEPT THEM IN CHURCH AND TAUGHT THEM HOW TO BE INDEPENDENT AND CLEAN, HE WAS

## DIARY

BASICALLY A GOOD KID YOUR TYPICAL TEENAGER HE HAD A TEMPER AND WOULD WHOOP YOUR ASS IN A NEW YORK MINUTE, ANDRE WOULD GET IN A GOOD AMOUNT OF TROUBLE, USUALLY TEMPER RELATED HE WASN'T NO PUNK AND YOU WERE NOT GONNA BE TALKING SHIT ABOUT HIM OR HIS FAMILY. WE WERE LIKE YOUNG CELEBRITIES RIDING IN MIKES SHINY NEW NISSAN WITH A CAR PHONE, PEOPLE WAVING, CALLING, BLOWING HORNS, EVERYWHERE WE WENT SOMEBODY KNEW US AND IT SEEMED IRONIC CAUSE HALF OF THE PEOPLE SIMEON KNEW, I KNEW I HAD A LOT OF JOBS. WORKED WITH A LOT OF PEOPLE MY FAMILY HAD ALSO OWNED A BUSINESS IN INDIANA FOR ABOUT FORTY YEARS I HAD TWO JOBS FOR ABOUT FIVE YEARS PRIOR TO HAVING O'NEAL, I WAS AMBITIOUS LIKE THAT I WAS USED TO WORKING I LIKED TO GET PAID. WE ATE CHINESE FOOD THAT NIGHT AND WAS DRINKING AND WATCHING MOVIES AND THEY GAVE ANDRE SOME BEER AND HE DRANK A SHOT OF HENNESSY AND HE CHALLENGED ME TO A SHOT SO I DID. AND WE WERE WATCHING A MOVIE SIMEON WENT TO LAY DOWN ANDRE SAID SEE HE CAN'T STAY UP LIKE ME, I'M A REAL MAN YOU SHOULD HAVE PICKED ME I'M CUTER THAN HIM ANYWAY. I SAID" I DON'T WORK THAT WAY AND YOU ARE CUTE, BUT YOU ARE A BABY YOU'RE MY LITTLE BROTHER TOO" I GAVE HIM A KISS ON THE HEAD AND TOLD THE FELLAS GOOD NIGHT. I DID THE FINAL LOCK DOWN OF THE APARTMENT AND TOOK O'NEAL OFF OF HIS DADDY'S CHEST AND PUT HIM IN HIS CRIB, SIMEON WAS WIDE AWAKE WHEN I CAME BACK HE WANTED TO MAKE LOVE. WE WOULD KISS OR LICK EACH OTHER STOMACH OR BACK AND I WOULD PUT HICKEYS ON THE BACK OF HIS NECK, HE LOVED TO PUT HICKEYS ON MY FACE

## DIARY

OCCASIONALLY THE NECK OR BREAST IT WAS A LONG RUNNING JOKE ABOUT THE HICKEYS ON THE BACK OF HIS NECK. ANDRE WOULD TELL SIMEON BUDDIES WE'D BE UP MAKING NOISES AND SHIT AND COME OUT ALL HICKEYED UP, HE'D SAY I DON'T KNOW WHAT THE HELL THEY BE DOING IN THERE, HOW DOES SHE GET THOSE ON THE BACK OF HIS NECK. I WOULD LAY ON HIS BACK HUGGING HIM, KISSING HIM, ALL OVER HIS BACK MAKING HIM HOT AND THEN I WOULD PUT A HICKEY OR TWO ON HIS NECK, HE WOULD FLIP ME OVER AND GIVE ME KISSES AND SUCK ON MY FACE AND THEN WE'D GO ON AND ON YOU KNOW WHAT I'M SAYING. WE MADE A LOT OF LOVE AND

WE ENJOYED IT EVERY CHANCE WE GOT, A QUICKIE OR WHATEVER EVERY TIME ONE OF US MOVED WE WOULD CHRISTEN THE HOUSE THAT WAY, HE WOULD SAY "BABY YOU WANT TO

CHRISTEN THE HOUSE I WOULD GIGGLE AND SAY YEAH" WE ENJOYED LOVING EACH OTHER. WE WOULD GO TO THE PARK USUALLY IN SEPARATE CARS GIRLS WOULD BE ON THEM, GUYS WOULD BE ON ME AND MY FRIEND I WOULD NEVER TRY TO HOLLER AT NO OTHER MAN I WAS HAPPY, I ASSUMED THAT HE WAS HAPPY TOO. I THINK THAT HE REALLY DID NOT TRUST THAT I WAS

COMMITTED HE CAME HOME OR CALLED A COUPLE OF TIMES, AND THERE WAS A GUY THERE BUT HE WAS WITH MY FRIEND OR MAYBE IT WAS O'NEAL'S GODFATHERS. HE HAD SEVERAL GODFATHERS THEY WOULD STOP BY I ALSO HAD A BROTHER NAMED MARIO, HE WAS A COUPLE OF YEARS YOUNGER THAN ME HE AND MY DADDY WERE VERY CLOSE HE TOLD DADDY THAT HE WAS LIKE A FATHER TO HIM, HE NEVER HAD A FATHER SO WHEN HE ADOPTED MY DADDY HE ADOPTED ME. HE WAS A CUTIE PIE HE WAS INTO BODY BUILDING, HE DID TRY TO TALK ABOUT HIM



## DIARY

AND ME BUT I TOLD HIM I HAD SOMEONE I WAS HAPPY. WHAT KIND OF GIRLS WAS SIMEON USED TO WE LIVED TOGETHER HE HAD A KEY AND EVERYTHING, HOW SCANDALOUS DID HE THINK WOMEN WERE HE MUST HAVE KNOWN A LOT OF TRAMPS. I HAD NOT REALLY BEEN FEELING WELL BUT I WORKED SUCH LONG HOURS, THAT WAS

NOT A SURPRISE ALWAYS A LITTLE SLEEPY SIMEON'S UNCLE DELL LIVED WITH HIS AUNTIE WHO WAS ELDERLY, HE HELPED TAKE CARE OF HER I NEVER GOT TO MEET HER SHE WAS GOOD PEOPLE HIS DADDY TOLD ME THAT. THE PHONE RANG ONE MORNING BEFORE I LEFT FOR WORK AND DELL TOLD SIMEON HIS AUNTIE HAD DIED, I FELT SO BAD FOR HIM I HAD LOST MY FAVORITE AUNTIE AND UNCLE ON MY DAD'S SIDE, WHEN I

WAS IN HIGH SCHOOL AND THEN A REALLY CLOSE FAMILY FRIEND IT HURT SO BAD. HE SEEMED OKAY NOT CRYING OR ANYTHING HE DIDN'T SAY A WHOLE LOT, BUT MEN ARE SO DIFFERENT ABOUT EMOTIONAL PAIN NOW I HAD BEEN TOLD THAT IF EVER SOMETHING HAPPENED TO HER, HER HOUSE WOULD BE HIS.

SHE RAISED HIS DADDY AND HE LOVED HER VERY MUCH, I ASKED REPEATEDLY DID HE WANT ME TO BE WITH HIM TODAY I WOULD STAY HOME HE SAID NO, I TOOK O'NEAL OVER TO NANNA'S. I

WAS HALFWAY TO WORK WHEN I TURNED AROUND AND WENT HOME, I CALLED MY JOB ON SIMEON'S CELL PHONE I TOLD THEM WHAT WAS UP AND THEN I WENT HOME WHEN I GOT HOME HE WAS SLEEP. I KISSED HIM ON HIS HEAD HE PUT HIS HAND UNDER THE PILLOW THEN HE OPENED HIS EYES AND SAID" WHAT ARE YOU DOING YOU FORGET SOMETHING BABY, I SAID NO I WANTED TO BE WITH YOU TODAY AND TAKE CARE OF YOU. AUH YEAH...HE SAID GOOD WELL TAKE CARE OF ME HE HOPPED UP AND HE

## DIARY

WASHED HIS FACE AND BRUSHED HIS TEETH, WHILE HE WAS GONE I LIFTED UP HIS PILLOW IT WAS A GUN UNDER IT DIDN'T BOTHER ME I'VE BEEN USED TO THAT MY WHOLE ADULT LIFE. MY DADDY WAS A SERVICE MAN HE WENT TO SLEEP THE SAME WAY, WHEN HE CAME BACK HE TOOK HIS DRAWS OFF AND SAID COME ON TAKE CARE OF ME GIRL, I SAID ARE YOU SURE HE SAID HELL YEAH. I THOUGHT YOU MIGHT BE SAD, I 'AM SAD THAT'S WHY I NEED YOUR COMFORT MORE THAN EVER, WHEN WE GOT UP HE RAN AND DID SOME THINGS I MADE HIM BREAK FEAST HE HAD SOME SHOES BUT NO SUIT THAT FIT SO ME AND HIS MOMMA BROUGHT HIM ONE. WE MADE CALLS TO FAMILY MEMBERS, WENT TO SEE DELL, HE WAS NICE TO ME I GOT TO SEE HIS DADDY, AND MEET SOME OF HIS OTHER RELATIVES ON HIS DADDY'S SIDE THEY MADE SOME FUNERAL ARRANGEMENTS DID SOME DRINKING, TALKING, REMINISCING YOU KNOW HOW FAMILIES DO WHEN SOMEONE DIES. WHEN THEY LEFT TO RUN AARON'S IT WAS ONLY ME, SIMEON, BIG DADDY, AND DELL IN THE HOUSE, SIMEON AND DELL WERE MOVING THINGS AROUND IN THE HOUSE I WENT IN THE KITCHEN TO GET SOMETHING TO DRINK BIG DADDY WAS IN THERE. HE SAID I HEAR A LOT ABOUT YOU YOUNG LADY A LOT OF GOOD THINGS, USUALLY YOU DON'T HEAR A LOT OF GOOD THINGS ABOUT PEOPLE LIKE THAT I SAID YEAH I KNOW. BUT THAT'S THE WAY I'AM FOREAL THEY TELL ME THAT YOU LOVE MY SON HE DOESN'T HAVE NOTHING TO OFFER YOU RIGHT NOW SO WHAT'S A NICE YOUNG LADY DOING AROUND A MAN LIKE THAT, RAUL WALKED IN HE HEARD THE STATEMENT. AND HE SAID "SHE WANTS MONEY SHE'S HANGING FOR THAT MONEY HE'S GONNA GET IN A FEW YEARS, I JUST GLARED AT HIM I SAID" I DON'T KNOW WHAT KIND

## DIARY

OF WOMEN YOU GUYS ARE USED TO BUT I DON'T HAVE A COUPLE OF YEARS TO WASTE LIKE THAT. MY PARENT'S RAISED ME TO BE SELF SUFFICIENT TO GET OUT AND GET SOMETHING FOR MYSELF, I WAS RAISED AROUND MONEY I 'AM USED TO THINGS I LIKE NICE THINGS SO I BUY THEM I DON'T COUNT NOBODY'S MONEY BUT MINE, BECAUSE I CAN ONLY TRULY DEPEND ON ME TALK IS CHEAP. BUT IF I LOVE SOMEONE IT'S ONLY FOR LOVE NEVER FOR MONEY, CAUSE WE WON'T HAVE NOTHING WHEN THE MONEY IS GONE, I KNOW SIMEON HAS NOTHING IT'S ABOUT WHAT WE CAN HAVE TOGETHER, IF I GIVE HIM THE WORLD HE WILL GIVE ME THE WORLD I KNOW THAT HE'S BEEN MISTREATED SO HAVE I. I'M HERE TO STAY WITH HIM PRAY WITH HIM BE HIS BACKBONE I KNOW WE WILL BE JUST FINE, HIS DADDY SAID I LIKE THAT YOUR GONNA BE ALLRIGHT YOUNG LADY, RAUL WALKED AWAY AND DID NOT SAY ANYTHING. BIG DADDY ASKED ABOUT MY FAMILY AND DIFFERENT THINGS WE HAD A NICE LONG CONVERSATION HE KNEW MY HEART WAS TRUE, I DID NOT HAVE TO TAKE TIME OFF MY JOB LOSING MONEY TO KEEP HIS SPIRITS UP BUT I DID THAT OUT OF LOVE. I TOLD BIG DADDY THAT HE REMINDED ME OF MY FATHER HE WAS FRIENDLY AND SWEET, CARING MAN WHO HAD A WAY OF MAKING YOU FEEL WELCOME TO BE THERE JUST LIKE SIMEON, I HAD ALSO HEARD A LOT ABOUT HIM THAT IF YOU WANT SOME RESULTS OUT OF SIMEON CALL BIG DADDY HE WOULD REGULATE ALL THAT. SIMEON AND DELL CAME IN THE KITCHEN SIMEON GAVE ME SOME SUGAR, HE SAID "YOU COOL BABY ARE YOU HUNGRY OR DO YOU NEED A DRINK OR SOMETHING I SAID I'M OKAY HE SAID I GONNA GO GET O'NEAL AND GRAB SOMETHING TO EAT AND THEN WE WILL GO HOME. BIG DADDY SAID YOU



## DIARY

BETTER GET A JOB NI\*\*A, CALL COCOA SHE'S GOT SOME JOB LEADS FOR YOU AND SHE WILL HELP YOU GET A RESUME TOGETHER CAUSE YOU GOT BILLS AND RESPONSIBILITIES TO TAKE CARE OF, AIN'T NO BULLSHITTING, YOU GOTTA HANDLE YOUR BUSINESS. HE WAS A CLEAN CUT HANDSOME MAN TALL MAN WHO DID NOT BITE HIS TONGUE, EVEN WITH HAVING EDUCATION HE KNEW HOW TO TALK TO SIMEON ON HIS LEVEL, HE REACHED IN HIS POCKET AND GAVE SIMEON SOME MONEY AND GAVE ME SOME MONEY FOR O'NEAL. O'NEAL ALWAYS HAD A POCKET FULL OF MONEY WHEN HE CAME HOME OR SOME GOODIES, EVERY DAY THEY STOPPED BY HIS UNCLES CAR WASH OR CLUB HOUSE AND THEY WOULD GIVE O'NEAL WHATEVER HE WANTED. WHEN BIG DADDY GOT READY TO LEAVE I THANKED HIM AND GAVE HIM A HUG, I TOLD SIMEON TO GIVE HIM A HUG THAT WAS A TRADITION IN MY FAMILY WHEN YOU COME AND GO, HUGS AND KISSES CAUSE YOU NEVER KNOW I SAID" BOY YOU BETTER GIVE YOUR DADDY A HUG WHAT'S WRONG WITH YOU". SO HE DID I STAYED AND WATCHED TV. WITH DELL WE TALKED A LITTLE, THE HOUSE WAS CUTE BUT THE BATHROOM WAS MESSED UP AND IT WAS A RANCH STYLE HOUSE, FLAT LEVEL THAT'S A BIG THING IN THE MIDWEST, TWO AND THREE STORY HOUSES ARE A BIG THING ON THE EAST COAST, I GREW UP IN A THREE STORY HOUSE WITH A SECOND FLOOR ENCLOSED PATIO ATTACHED TO THE HOUSE. WITH A POOL, A GARDEN AND A FENCED PEN FOR THE DOG AND A TWO CAR GARAGE. I USED TO WATCH MY MOMMA AND DADDY DOING WORK TO THE HOUSE IT WAS BEAUTIFUL INSIDE AND OUT, I HEARD THE FELLAS COMING UP THE WALKWAY I WENT TO THE DOOR SO I COULD GET O'NEAL. HEY BABY

## DIARY

GIVE MOMMA SOME KISSES HE WAS A PRETTY GOOD BABY SMART HE WATCHED EVERYTHING HE LISTENED TOO, AND WAS QUICK TO REPEAT. I LOOKED AT HIS SHOES I SAID YOU NEED SOME MORE SHOES BABY, I'M GONNA GET YOU SOME BUSTER BROWNS. WE ALL SAT DOWN AND ATE SOME CHURCH'S CHICKEN WITH THE DOOR WIDE OPEN, LAUGHING AND TALKING AND DRINKING, WHEN WE GOT HOME THE PHONE RANG IT WAS A OLD FRIEND OF MINE WHO USED TO WATCH O'NEAL HER WHOLE FAMILY WAS CRAZY ABOUT HIM. SHE ASKED COULD THEY KEEP HIM FOR ABOUT A WEEK, I SAID I GUESS SO I TOLD HER I WOULD BRING HIM AFTER I GO GET HIM SOME SHOES THEY LIVED IN THE HOOD FOREAL, DRUGS, CRIME, ALL THAT BUT EVERYBODY FOR MILES AROUND KNEW THEIR FAMILY THEIR GRANDMA HELP RAISE HALF THE KIDS DOWN THERE, SO I WAS NEVER SCARED FOR ME OR HIM. I TOLD SIMEON I WAS GONNA LET BIG MOMMA AND DEBBY KEEP HIM FOR A WEEK, HE WASN'T TO HAPPY BUT HE DID NOT KNOW THEM LIKE I DID, WE GOT HIS STUFF TOGETHER AND THEN WE WENT TO GET HIS SHOES, SIMEON SAID BUY THEM AND HE WOULD GIVE IT BACK TO ME. THE LADY PUT THE HI-TOP WHITE BABY SHOES ON O'NEAL THE OLD FASHIONED ONES THAT LOOK GOOD WHEN THEY ARE PEARLY WHITE THEY FEEL LIKE THEY HAVE STEEL TOES, O'NEAL WAS TROTTERING AROUND LOOKING AT HIS FEET. SIMEON GRABBED HIM AND THREW HIM UP IN THE AIR HE SAID YOU LIKE THOSE SHOES DON'T YOU BOY, DADDY'S BABY LIKES THOSE SHOES THE SALES LADY WAS SHOCKED NOT USED TO SEEING A BLACK MAN EXPRESS LOVE FOR THEIR KIDS EVIDENTLY. WE TOOK O'NEAL TO DEBBY AND THEN RAN A COUPLE OTHER AARON'S I TOLD SIMEON TO TAKE ME HOME I WAS TRIED, HE

## DIARY

TOOK ME UPSTAIRS MADE SOME CALLS AND LEFT HE MUST HAVE COME BACK IN AT SOME POINT BECAUSE ON THE KITCHEN TABLE HE LEFT ME SOME CHINESE FOOD AND ALL THE MONEY IN FULL FOR THE SHOES. THE LOVE WE SHARED WAS SWEET HE WAS ALWAYS WITH ME UNLESS HE WAS MAKING RUNS OR RUNNING ARRONS, WE MADE IT THROUGH THE FUNERAL AND STUFF WE WERE GOING TO GET O'NEAL AND THE PHONE RANG, THEY SAID WE COULD COME AND GET CRYSTAL TODAY. SHE COULD STAY FOR A WEEK WE WENT TO GET O'NEAL, REMEMBER HE WAS THERE FOR ALMOST TWO WEEKS THEY DID NOT CALL ME TO SAY THAT HE NEEDED ANYTHING HE HAD HAIR LIKE THAT OF A BI-RACIAL CHILD. THEY HAD PUT VASELINE IN MY BABY'S HAIR HIS HAIR HAD NOW CHANGED GRADES AS A RESULT, I WAS MAD AS HELL I REALLY DIDN'T NOTICE ANYTHING ELSE WRONG WITH HIM I WAS TO FOCUSED ON HIS HAIR, WHEN WE GOT TO THE CAR SIMEON SAID WHY IS HE DIRTY. EISHA LOOK AT HIS SHOES LOOK AT HIM EISHA HE'S NOT COMING DOWN HERE NO MORE, I KNEW IT WAS GONNA BE SOME SHIT, HE HAD BEEN CRAWLING AROUND AND WALKING NOBODY HAD WIPED HIS SHOES OFF, THEY HAD DIRT AND SHIT LITTLE STAINS ALL OVER THEM THE KNEE'S OF HIS SWEAT SUIT WERE BROWN. HIS JACKET WAS CLEARLY DIRTY EVEN HIS HAT THEY HAD A WASHER AND A DRYER, THE CARPETS WERE OLD AND DIRTY, BUT YOU CLEAN EVERYTHING UP AT LEAST I WOULD HAVE WHY WOULD YOU GIVE SOMEBODY THEIR BABY BACK LIKE THAT. WE WERE RIDING TO GET CRYSTAL HE WAS SHITTY AND TALKING SHIT ALL THE WAY THERE, IRONICALLY SHE WAS ALSO DIRTY HE WAS MAD AS HELL HE GOT ON THE CELL- PHONE AND TOLD HIS MOMMA SO SHE WOULD KNOW WHAT TO



## DIARY

EXPECT CAUSE SHE WAS GOING OVER THERE HE TOLD HER HE WANTED HER CLEANED UP AND DO SOMETHING WITH HER HAIR. HE HAD A LOT TO SAY ABOUT CRYSTAL'S MOTHER TOLD ME A LOT OF STUFF THAT I DID NOT KNOW, I JUST LET HIM TALK I COULD TELL THAT HE NEEDED TO. THIS WAS A FIRST TIME FOR O'NEAL BEING DIRTY BUT NOT FOR CRYSTAL, WE HAD WANTED TO TAKE THEM SOMEWHERE BUT WE COULDN'T THEY WERE DIRTY. I TOOK CARE OF O'NEAL UNCLE MIKE TOOK SIMEON AND CRYSTAL OVER TO MUMSY'S HOUSE SIMEON WAS TALKING SHIT ALL DAY HE WAS SIPPING ON A COUPLE OF BEERS SMOKED A JOINT WITH THE CREW, WE WERE ALL CHILLING AND WATCHING SOME MOVIES HE WOULD NOT SHUT UP. I PICKED UP A BRUSH AND STARTED TO BRUSH HIS HAIR, HE SAID OOH...THAT FEELS GOOD BABY GET RIGHT THERE, SO I WAS BRUSHING HIS HAIR HE SAID BABY O'NEAL'S HAIR IS ALL FUCKED UP, I SAID YEAH IT IS SO I WILL KEEP IT LOW OKAY NAW I'M TAKING OVER HIS HAIR NOW. SIMEON YOU GOT DANDRUFF BOY DAMN YOU GOT IT BAD, DO YOU OIL YOUR DAMN HAIR EVERYBODY STARTED LAUGHING THEY SAID THAT FOOL ONLY BRUSH HIS HAIR WHEN IT GET'S CUT AFTER THAT HE DON'T DO NOTHING ELSE TO IT. I SAID WELL I'M TAKING OVER YOUR HAIR, THEY WERE LAUGHING AND SHIT THEY SAID AT LEAST SHE GOT THE MUTHERFUCKER TO SHUT UP, I LAUGHED I SAID C'MON BABY I'M GONNA WASH YOUR HAIR OKAY I WASHED HIS HAIR AND OILED IT AND MASSAGED HIS TEMPLES WASHED HIS FACE OILED IT, BRUSHED HIS MOUSTACHE CLEANED HIS EARS AND HIS NOSE AND THEN I STEPPED BACK AND LOOKED I SAID THERE'S MY PRETTY BABY. HE SAID EISHA TODAY REALLY HURT ME I WANT THE BEST FOR THESE KIDS I NEVER WANT TO SEE

## DIARY

THEM DIRTY OR HUNGRY YOU UNDERSTAND  
YEAH BABY I UNDERSTAND WHAT YOUR SAYING,  
AS LONG AS I'M AROUND THEY WON'T BE DIRTY  
OR HUNGRY AND IN TIME BABY WE WILL HAVE IT  
ALL, HE SAID" I KNOW WITH YOU BY MY SIDE I  
KNOW THAT WE WILL HAVE IT ALL. HE PULLED  
ME DOWN ON HIM AND GAVE ME A BIG HUG AND  
A KISS HE SAID "YOU TAKE GOOD CARE OF A  
NI\*\*A HUH. I SAID YEAH AND I KISSED HIM AGAIN,  
THEY SAID YOU TWO NEED A ROOM OR  
SOMETHING DON'T START THAT LOVEY DOVEY  
SHIT IN HERE, LOOK AT EM MAN. MAN WE NEED A  
WOMAN LIKE THAT SHE TAKES CARE OF THAT  
MAN, CHILLED HIM RIGHT OUT. I KISSED HIM ON  
HIS HEAD I SAID IT'S GONNA BE OKAY BABY, HE  
SAID YEAH IT IS. DRE SAID EISHA CAN YOU DO MY  
HAIR TOMORROW, I SAID SURE YOU'LL BETTER  
CLEAN UP MY DAMN HOUSE DON'T BE TRYING TO  
SLEEP AND LEAVE THE HOUSE NASTY OR I'M  
GONNA TELL YOUR GIRLS WHAT'S REALLY UP.  
THEY SAID MAN SHE'S GETTING LIKE SIMEON ASS  
ALWAYS TALKING SHIT C'MON WHO'S ON THE  
DISHES, WHO'S MOPPING, WHO'S VACUUMING,  
WHO'S PUTTING THE FOOD UP, OF COURSE  
ANDRE IS GONNA PUT THE FOOD UP CAUSE HIS  
LITTLE GREEDY ASS GOTTA EAT AGAIN HE SAID"  
YOU ALREADY KNOW. THEY STAYED UP CLEANING  
AND SHIT WE WENT TO BED I LAID DOWN AND  
WAS CLOSING MY EYES HE CAME AND LEANED  
OVER ME AND SAID" WHO TAUGHT YOU HOW TO  
TAKE CARE OF A MAN LIKE THAT, I SAID" ME AND  
MY DADDY. MY TEENAGE ADULT YEARS I WAS  
RAISED BY ALL MEN I JUST WATCHED AND  
LEARNED AND MY DADDY TOLD ME WHEN I GET A  
GOOD ONE TREAT HIM LIKE HE'S YOUR BABY IF  
YOU LOVE HIM, SHOW HIM NO SHAME IN THAT.  
HE LAID DOWN ON ME AND SUCKED ON MY FACE  
AND PLAYED WITH MY HAIR AND KISSED ME ALL

## DIARY

OVER THEN I TURNED HIM ON HIS BACK AND RUBBED HIS BACK AND MASSAGED HIS MUSCLES IN HIS NECK AND HIS BACK, HE LOVED THAT I KISSED ALL OVER HIS BACK AND SUCKED ALL OVER HIS NECK. IT WAS SO TENDER AND SWEET TO SURRENDER TO THIS KIND OF LOVE, IT SEEMED TO GET BETTER AND BETTER IS THAT POSSIBLE I THOUGHT? DAMN...HUH. IN THE MORNING SIMEON SAID TO ME DO YOU REMEMBER WHAT I TOLD YOU ABOUT THAT HOUSE. I DIDN'T WANT TO REMEMBER BUT I SAID YEAH, BABY I GOTTA MOVE CAUSE IT'S MY HOUSE I GOTTA HELP DELL PAY THE BILLS AND SHIT, YOU UNDERSTAND BABY NOTHING'S GONNA CHANGE BETWEEN US. IT'S SAFER THIS WAY FOR YOU AND O'NEAL I'LL BE OVER HERE EVERYDAY EISHA WHY YOU NOT SAYING NOTHING, YOU MAD HUH? HE TURNED AROUND AND LOOKED AT ME IT WAS TEARS ROLLING DOWN MY FACE HE SAID" COME HERE BABY DON'T CRY, I WALKED OVER TO HIM HE WIPED MY FACE HE GRABBED ME AND SQUEEZED ME HE SAID EVERYTHING IS GONNA BE ALRIGHT. I HELD ON TO HIM TIGHT I WAS LOSING MY FAMILY I HAD GOT SO USED TO THE FOUR OR FIVE OF THEM BEING AROUND ALL THE TIME ESPECIALLY MY BABY, WHEN HE WASN'T AT HOME HE WAS CALLING ON THE PHONE OR RUNNING IN AND OUT WHAT WOULD HAPPEN NOW O'NEAL WAS STILL TO LITTLE TO UNDERSTAND BUT HE WAS GONNA HAVE A FIT HE LOVED HIS DADDY. HE AND THE BOYS MOVED HIS STUFF THAT WEEK HE TOLD HIS BOYS IF ME AND O'NEAL CALLED AND HE IS GONE ASK IF EVERYTHING IS OKAY, DID WE NEED ANYTHING IF SO PAGE MIKE AND HE WOULD HAVE SIMEON CALL US. MY CAR MESSED UP I GOT ANOTHER ONE I ALWAYS HAD MONEY MY JOB PAID ME WELL AND WE WERE STILL IN OVERTIME AND WE



## DIARY

WERE TRAINING TO BE ASST SUPERVISOR'S SO I WAS HAVING TO LEARN A LOT OF INFORMATION ABOUT THE BUSINESS. SIMEON WAS PRETTY MUCH KEEPING HIS PROMISE TO ME HE ONLY MISSED SPENDING A COUPLE OF NIGHTS HERE AND THERE BUT IF HE COULDN'T STAY HE WOULD COME AND CHILL OUT AND WE'D MAKE LOVE AND WATCH MOVIES AND TALK AND PLAY WITH O'NEAL. SO IT WAS COOL FOR NOW I'M A VERY CLEAN PERSON ABOUT MY HOUSE MY KIDS, MY MAN, MY BODY I WAS STRESSED OUT FROM LONG HOURS STUDYING A LOT, SOMETHING WITH ME AND SIMEON DIDN'T SEEM QUITE RIGHT SOMETIME IN HIS VOICE. HE'D BEEN GONE NOW ABOUT TWO AND A HALF MONTHS I DIDN'T FEEL QUITE LIKE MYSELF EITHER, I WAS THINKING I 'D BETTER GO TO THE DOCTOR SO I WENT TO CHECK ON THINGS THEY TOLD ME I WAS TWO MONTHS PREGNANT AND I HAD CAUGHT A STD THAT NEEDED TO BE TREATED RIGHT AWAY. NOW WHAT THEY DIDN'T KNOW IS WHAT THE MEDICINE WOULD DO TO THE BABY I WOULD NEED TO GO TO A SPECIALIST TO FIND OUT, THE DOCTOR HAD ME TO SIT DOWN BECAUSE I WAS CRYING SO HARD AND HOLDING MY STOMACH I COULD NOT BELIEVE WHAT I WAS HEARING. WAS I GOING CRAZY, WAS I DREAMING, DID I HEAR YOU RIGHT? WAS I HIGH, SHE HAD A TALL BLACK LADY COME TALK TO ME SHE SAID SHE KNEW MY DADDY, SHE HUGGED ME AND ASKED ME ABOUT SEXUAL PARTNERS...PARTNERS WHAT. NO PARTNERS ONLY MY SON'S DADDY ONLY THAT MUTHERFUCKER. SHE SAID THEN THAT'S WHO GAVE THIS TO YOU HE MUST HAVE OTHERS, SHE SAID I WANT YOU TO GO SEE THESE PEOPLE SHE HANDED ME A BUSINESS CARD TAKE THE MEDICINE BABY YOU DON'T HAVE A CHOICE, COME BACK AND SEE ME CALL YOUR DADDY FOR

## DIARY

COMFORT, THIS IS NOT YOUR FAULT BABY. I WANT YOU TO PRAY GOD WILL TAKE CARE OF THIS IN HIS OWN WAY PLEASE BELIEVE THAT I SAT THERE CRYING SO HARD THEY LET ME STAY UNTIL I CALMED DOWN WHEN I CAME OUT TO LEAVE MRS. LOIS HUGGED ME AGAIN AND TOLD TO MAKE SURE THAT I FOLLOWED THRU WITH THINGS, I SAID I 'AM. SHE SAID EISHA IF YOU NEED ME CALL ME, I WAS DRIVING AND CRYING I FELT SO LOW, SO BETRAYED, SO DIRTY, MY HEAD WAS SPINNING, I TOOK THE MEDICINE I WAS SO STRESSED OUT AT WORK I COULDN'T HARDLY CONCENTRATE, I HAD NOT TALKED TO SIMEON IN QUITE A FEW DAYS. I TOLD HIM THAT I HAD BEEN BUSY STUDYING FOR TESTS AND THAT I DIDN'T FEEL GOOD IT WAS MY TIME OF THE MONTH HE COULD JUST CHILL OUT AT HOME FOR A COUPLE OF DAYS, I HAD TO BUY TIME YOU SEE I NEEDED ALL MY FACTS TOGETHER BEFORE I GOT WITH HIM I NEED TO GO SEE THIS SPECIALIST I TOLD NO ONE ANYTHING NOT MY GIRLS OR MY FAMILY I KEPT IT ALL TO MYSELF I WOULD JUST CRY AND ROCK BACK AND FORTH HOLDING O'NEAL THANK GOD FOR O'NEAL I WOULD HAVE WENT CRAZY. I WENT TO SEE THE SPECIALIST I HAD MY MEDICINE BOTTLE WITH ME IT WAS TWO OF THEM THEY VERIFIED THE PREGNANCY PAST TWO MONTHS NOW AND DID RESEARCH ON THE MEDICINE. THEY CALLED ME INTO THIS MEDICAL LIBRARY WITH ALL THESE MEDICAL BOOKS AFTER ASKING ME SO MANY DAMN QUESTIONS AND AFTER EXAMINING ME, THEY HAD PICTURES AND BOOKS LAID OUT EVERYWHERE THEY TOLD ME WHAT THE MEDICINE WOULD PROBABLY DO TO THE BABY THEN THEY LET ME READ ALL THE INFORMATION FOR MYSELF AND LOOK AT THE PICTURES. DUE TO THE STD AND THE MEDICINE THE BABY COULD BE BORNE VERY DEFORMED,

## DIARY

SEVERELY MENTALLY RETARDED OR WITH MISSING PARTS OF THE BODY, OR ALL OF THESE PROBLEMS, I WAS SICK I FELT MY MOUTH WATERING I THOUGHT I'M GETTING READY TO THROW UP AND I DID ALL OVER THE FLOOR, THEY GOT ME A TRASH CAN I THREW UP AGAIN I WAS SO SICKENED BY THAT. THEN I STARTED CRYING AND SCREAMING NO, NO, NO, ARE YOU SURE BUT I HAD JUST READ IT FOR MYSELF PICTURES AND ALL, I STARTED STOMPING IN PLACE I WAS SO DAMN HURT AND SAD UNEXPLAINABLE SADNESS FELL ALL OVER ME.

THEY KEPT SAYING WE ADVISE YOU TO TERMINATE THE PREGNANCY BECAUSE I COULD NOT DEPEND ON HAVING A MISCARRIAGE. THEY SAID WE UNDERSTAND WHAT YOUR GOING THROUGH RIGHT NOW, I TURNED AND ASKED DO YOU, DO YOU REALLY? HAS THIS HAPPENED TO YOU THEY SAID" NO" SO I SAID THEN SHUT UP!!!. YOU CAN'T KNOW HOW I FEEL RIGHT NOW, HOW BETRAYED, HOW SICK IN MY HEAD MY HEART MY STOMACH, I FEEL RIGHT NOW I WAS SCREAMING THEY LET ME DO WHAT I NEEDED TO DO TO CALM DOWN, I THOUGHT WHY AM I BEING PUNISHED WHY GOD WHY? I WAS STANDING THERE FEELING SOMETHING I DID NOT KNOW WHAT IS WAS BUT I PASSED OUT, WHEN THEY GOT ME UP THEY SAID I SHOULD LAY DOWN WHEN I GET HOME BECAUSE I WAS HYSTERICAL UNDERSTANDABLY. THEY TOLD ME HOW MUCH TIME I HAD AND THEY SAID THEY COULD GIVE ME ANY INFORMATION THAT I NEEDED THEY STARTED SAYING THAT WE CAN ONLY ADVISE YOU WE CANNOT MAKE YOU DO ANYTHING, WE WANTED YOU TO KNOW WHAT THE FINAL OUT COME WOULD BE THAT...I SAID PLEASE, PLEASE DON'T GO OVER IT AGAIN. THEY TOOK THE COLD TOWELS OFF MY HEAD AND STOMACH GAVE ME



## DIARY

THE NECESSARY INFORMATION AND TOLD ME IF I NEED THEM COME BACK, I WAS DRIVING HOME TRIPPING HARD MARINATING IN ALL THAT HAD HAPPENED I REACHED DOWN FOR THE STICK IN MY CAR AND I STARTED TO CRY. I HAD RECENTLY TAUGHT THIS FOOL HOW TO DRIVE A STICK SHIFT I TOOK HIM TO A QUIET AREA AND WE PRACTICED UNTIL WE GOT IT RIGHT, HAD A FLASHBACK ABOUT HOW HAPPY WE WERE THAT DAY HOW WE LAUGHED AND PLAYED. WHAT THE HELL HAPPENED I DECIDED THAT I WAS GONNA GO HOME AND LAY DOWN, I WENT TO GET O'NEAL I CALLED MY SUPERVISOR AND CALLED OFF FOR A FEW DAYS. NOW WHEN YOU TAKE TIME OFF IT WAS COUNTED AGAINST YOU BUT I DIDN'T CARE, I WAS YOUNG BUT IT WAS CLEAR THAT GOD WAS GIVING ME MY WALKING PAPERS FROM SIMEON, HE SENT ME A CLEAR SIGN A REASON TO WALK AWAY WHY DIDN'T I TAKE IT. MY PHONE KEPT RINGING I WOULD NOT ANSWER IT I WANTED HIM IN PERSON I KNEW HE WOULD COME IF HE COULD NOT REACH ME, HE WAS MAD I COULD TELL WHEN HE HIT THE DOOR I LAID THERE IN THE BED O'NEAL WAS SLEEP." EISHA WHY THE HELL DIDN'T YOU ANSWER THE MUTHERFUCKING PHONE I WENT BY YOUR JOB BUT YOU NEVER CAME IN, I'VE BEEN CALLING HERE ALL MUTHERFUCKING DAY WHAT THE HELL IS GOING ON. I ROLLED OVER AND JUMPED UP AND STARTED SCREAMING WHO AND THE HELL ARE YOU CUSSING AT YOU LOW LIFE BITCH, YOU GOT ME THINKING THAT WE HAVE SOMETHING TELLING ME I'M YOUR WOMAN AND SHIT YOU SUPPOSED TO BE MY MAN. BUT YOU OUT HERE FUCKING THESE HOES AND FUCKING ME TO, TO TRIFLING TO USE CONDOMS WHEN YOU GO AND DO WRONG YOU DUMB BITCH. HE SAID WHAT THE FUCK ARE YOU TALKING ABOUT YOU THE

## DIARY

ONE FUCKING AROUND, I KNOW WHEN YOU GET YOUR PERIOD WHAT DAY IT FALLS ON, YOU LYING AND SHIT TALKING ABOUT YOU WAS ON THAT WAS TWO WEEKS AGO. YEAH SIMEON TWO WEEKS AGO I FOUND OUT THAT I WAS PREGNANT AND YOU GAVE ME SOMETHING AND TODAY I FOUND OUT BECAUSE OF YOUR BULLSHIT I CAN'T KEEP THE BABY, IT COULD BE BORN ALL FUCKED UP IF YOU WANTED TO FUCK HOES WHY DID YOU PUT YOUR HANDS ON ME BITCH. I WAS CRYING NOW SOMEBODY WAS BANGING ON MY DOOR I ANSWERED IT, IT WAS HENRY FROM NEXT DOOR HE WAS SCREAMING HE SAID "WHY ARE YOU CRYING WHAT'S GOING ON ARE YOU OVER HERE FIGHTING AND SHIT. I SAID NO NOT LIKE THAT JUST AUGURING, IS O'NEAL OKAY, YEAH HE'S FINE WE ARE OKAY, YOU SURE IF YOU NEED MY HELP JUST KNOCK ON THE WALL OKAY, I WILL THANKS. I GOT BACK TO MY ROOM SIMEON WAS JUST SITTING THERE LOOKING CRAZY HIS EYES WERE WATERY LOOKING, HE SAID EISHA TALK TO ME HIS VOICE WAS REAL LOW I WAS STILL CRYING I SHOWED HIM THE MEDICINE AND THEY HAD XEROXED SOME INFORMATION TO SHOW HIM. AND I TOLD HIM ALL OF THE GORY DETAILS I WAS CRYING SO HARD WHEN I FINISHED THEN I SAID "GET OUT, I WANT YOU TO LEAVE HE SAID I'M NOT LEAVING UNTIL I EXPLAIN, EISHA I'M SORRY DAMN I'M SORRY I FUCKED SOME HOES BUT THAT'S WHAT THEY WERE JUST SOME HOES. ONE WAS PAYING SOME BILLS FOR ME THE OTHER WAS JUST SOME HOE I MET AND FUCKED I DON'T LOVE THEM, IT WAS A FUCK AND SOME MONEY THAT'S ALL EISHA I LOVE YOU I'M SORRY BABY THEIR GONNA PAY FOR THIS BULLSHIT, SOMEBODY GONNA GET THEY ASS KICKED. HIS PHONE HAD BEEN RINGING DURING OUR WHOLE CONVERSATION HE FINALLY ANSWERED IT, HE

## DIARY

SAID "WHAT!! YEAH, THEIR OKAY MEET ME AT THE HOUSE I CAN'T TALK RIGHT NOW!!" I WAS STILL CRYING HE GRABBED ME I SAID "GET OFF ME, GET OFF ME" EISHA STOP SCREAMING PLEASE, I'M SORRY I NEVER WANTED TO HURT YOU, YOUR MY BABY GIRL. I KNOW YOU HATE ME I KNOW YOUR GONNA LEAVE ME DON'T LEAVE ME

EISHA, SIMEON I NEED YOU TO LEAVE NOW I DON'T WANT YOU HERE, HE SAID OKAY BUT I'LL BE BACK WHETHER YOU WANT ME HERE OR NOT I GOTTA CHECK ON YOU AND TALK TO YOU. HE LEFT I LAID DOWN CRYING AND SHIT I HEARD

O'NEAL CALLING ME I WENT TO GET HIM I GRABBED HIM AND HELD HIM SO TIGHT I FED HIM AND WE PLAYED THEN WE WENT TO MY ROOM AND WATCHED TV, WE WERE DOZING IN AND OUT. SIMEON CAME IN HE ASKED WAS I HUNGRY WHEN DID I EAT LAST I SAID I HAD NOT EATEN SINCE YESTERDAY BUT I DID NOT WANT NOTHING, I SAID WHY ARE YOU HERE, WE ARE GONNA GET THROUGH THIS TOGETHER I TOLD YOU I WAS SORRY, I TOLD YOU WHAT WAS UP I'M A DOG BUT GIRL YOU KNOW I NEED YOU, I DIDN'T

EXPECT THIS SHIT YOU MY ANGEL EISHA I WOULD NEVER HURT YOU. I KNOW YOU HATE ME BUT I GOTTA SEE THIS THROUGH I'M GONNA DO THIS WITH YOU, YEAH I HATE YOU YOU'RE RIGHT I THOUGHT I COULD TRUST YOU NOW EVERYTHING

IS ALL FUCKED UP. YOU NEED TO GET THE MONEY TOGETHER FOR THIS, IT NEEDS TO BE TAKEN CARE OF RIGHT AWAY ARE YOU GONNA GO WITH ME, AND STAY WITH ME, I'M SCARED...I'M SCARED. I STARTED CRYING AGAIN O'NEAL WOKE UP HE WAS LOOKING AT ME CRYING. SIMEON GRABBED HIM UP AND TOOK HIM IN THE LIVING ROOM TO PLAY HE CAME BACK AND HUGGED ME HE SAID "BABY GIRL I'M SORRY, IT'S GONNA BE ALRIGHT, HE WAITED UNTIL I STOPPED CRYING



## DIARY

THEN HE WENT TO TAKE A SHOWER. WE STAYED UP A LITTLE WHILE PLAYING WITH O'NEAL THEN WE ALL WENT TO BED HE WOULD ALWAYS HOLD ME WHEN WE WENT TO SLEEP, BUT HE KNEW NOT TO PUT HIS DAMN HANDS ON ME THE NEXT WEEK WAS MAXIMUM STRESS STILL WORKING OVERTIME. SUPPOSED TO BE STUDYING FOR VERBAL TESTING ON MY JOB MY HAIR WAS THINNING OUT I WOULD JUST PUT IT IN A PONYTAIL, I DIDN'T FEEL LIKE MUCH OF ANYTHING BUT SHIT. I WAS SO CONFUSED HURT AND STRESSED OUT I WAS FUCKING UP ON MY TEST REALLY BAD FORGETTING STUFF I NEEDED SOMEONE TO TALK TO I THOUGHT LONG AND HARD AND I PICKED HIS MOTHER, SHE WAS SWEET I HAD COME ATTACHED TO HER AS WRONG AS HE WAS, SHE WAS ALWAYS ABOUT THE RIGHT. I KEPT MY OWN CAR HE KNEW THAT IF WE WOULD HAVE ANYTHING AFTER THIS IT WOULD NOT BE THE SAME, A LOT WOULD CHANGE I CALLED TO SEE IF SHE HAD TIME TO TALK SHE SAID YEAH I WENT OVER I TOLD HER AND DRE THE WHOLE STORY. I LEFT NOTHING OUT SHE WAS SO HURT TO HEAR IT DRE WAS MAD, HE SAID SIMEON WAS A DOG HE SAID HE KNEW THE TWO GIRLS AND SIMEON SHOULD HAVE KNOWN THEY WERE TRAMPS EVERYBODY ELSE KNEW. MUMSY WAS FIXING DINNER SHE TOLD ME I NEED TO EAT AND THAT I LOOKED TRIED SHE TOLD ME TO PRAY SHE TOLD ME SHE WAS SORRY, SIMEON CALLED DRE AND DRE TOLD MUMSY HE WAS ON THE PHONE MUMSY TOLD HIM THAT SHE WANTED TO TALK TO HIM HE SAID THAT HE WAS NOT TALKING AND HUNG UP. HE WAS VERY HEAD STRONG HE ONLY TALKED WHEN HE WANTED TO WHEN I GOT READY TO LEAVE SHE TOLD ME THAT IF I NEEDED ANYTHING TO CALL HER I SAID OKAY, AND

## DIARY

KISSED HER AND DRE GOODBYE I LOOKED LIKE HELL I WAS CONSTANTLY LOSING SLEEP NOT HALF EATING CRYING OFF AND ON CONFUSED, SCARED, NERVOUS. I CALLED MY DADDY AND MOMMY BUT I NEVER LET ON ABOUT WHAT WAS UP I PRETENDED TO BE CHEERFUL I JUST WANTED TO HEAR THEIR VOICE, I WAS FUCKING UP SO BAD ON MY JOB MY SUPERVISOR CAME TO ME AND ASKED WHAT WAS UP SHE SAID SHE FELT AS THOUGH SOMETHING WAS GOING ON. DID I WANT TO TALK BECAUSE SHE NEEDED TO KNOW WHY I WAS MESSING UP SO BAD SHE HAD JUST GOT BACK FROM MATERNITY LEAVE HER BABY WAS THREE MONTHS OLD AND ME AND HER WERE CLOSE WE HAD A CONFERENCE ONE ON ONE AND I TOLD HER SOME OF WHAT WAS UP SHE STARTED CRYING. WITH ME SHE SAID IF SHE COULD DO ANYTHING LET HER KNOW AND SHE TOLD ME TO HOLD ON SHE SAID SHE WANTED ME TO TAKE THE WHOLE WEEK OFF AFTER SURGERY I AGREED, WE HAD NEW RECRUITS THAT JUST CAME OUT ON THE FLOOR AND I HELPED THEM WELCOME THEM AND SEAT THEM. THERE WAS ONE NAMED KEVIN HE KNEW SIMEON HE ASKED COULD HE CALL ME I SAID YEAH BUT WE COULD JUST BE FRIENDS HE SAID COOL, HE CALLED EVERYDAY AND BROUGHT ME A LITTLE THING TO HANG IN MY CAR THE DAY HAD FINALLY ARRIVED SIMEON HAD TOLD RAUL WHAT WAS UP. I WAS MAD AS HELL BUT HE EXPLAINED THAT HE WAS GONNA TEACH HIM HOW TO DRIVE A STICK SHIFT, SO HE COULD TAKE US TO THE HOSPITAL AND RUN SOME AARON'S AND MAKE SOME RUNS TO KEEP THE MONEY ROLLING I WAS ABOUT TO LOSE A WEEKS WORTH OF PAY. HE TOLD ME RAUL WOULD KEEP IT ON THE DOWN LOW HE WASN'T THAT KIND THAT RUNS HIS MOUTH AND HE NEVER SEEMED

## DIARY

TO BE TALKING A WHOLE LOT I ALWAYS FELT LIKE HE NEVER LIKED ME. THE DAY ARRIVED RAUL DROVE US THERE AS PLANNED WHEN WE GOT INSIDE WE BOTH WANTED TO RUN I STARTED BACK DOWN THE STEPS TWICE HE SAID" COME' ON BABY WE DON'T HAVE A CHOICE EISHA, BEFORE WE LEFT THE HOSPITAL MY NURSE GAVE ME MY BLANKET AS A SACRED MEMORY I STILL HAVE IT TODAY. I HAVE NEVER LET ANYONE ELSE SLEEP WITH THAT BLANKET NO ONE I WANTED TO WRITE SOMETHING ON IT BUT I WANTED TO JUST FORGET I THOUGHT I WANTED TO DIE, I WANTED TO FORGET SO BAD THAT I NEVER TOLD A FRIEND OR FAMILY MEMBER OF MINE I TALKED TO GOD ABOUT IT ALL THE TIME. I KNOW THAT HE CARRIED ME THROUGH ALL OF THAT CAUSE I LOOK BACK AND WONDER HOW I GOT OVER, AND I REMINDED SIMEON THAT HE HAD A DEBT TO PAY TO GOD FOR HIS PART HE KNEW REMEMBER HE WAS SAVED. DRE CALLED ME EVERYDAY TO CHEER ME UP HE WOULD TELL ME SOMETHING FUNNY TO GET ME TO LAUGH AND HE WOULD ALWAYS END THE CALL WITH, "KEEP YOUR HEAD UP EISHA." THAT WAS THE LONGEST WEEK, IT SEEMED COLD AND LONELY. NO MATTER WHAT HE DID OR SAID: I HATED HIM. HE STAYED WITH ME, WAITED ON ME, TOOK CARE OF O'NEAL, PAID SOME OF MY BILLS, BUT THE PAIN WAS SO INTENSE I WAS SO DEPRESSED. SIMEON HAD SOME WEED IN THE HOUSE. I ROLLED UP ONE. I HAD NEVER HAD ANY, BUT MAYBE I COULD GET SOME SLEEP OR FORGET FOR A LITTLE WHILE. SO I USED IT TO GET SOME SLEEP AND FORGET JUST A LITTLE ONLY AT NIGHT. HE WAS KIND OF UPSET ABOUT IT, BUT HE KNEW I WAS STRUGGLING TO KEEP MY PEACE OF MIND. SO HE WOULD LEAVE ME SOME AROUND, BUT HE WAS



## DIARY

WATCHING CAUSE I DIDN'T EVEN DRINK. I WENT BACK TO WORK, I DIDN'T FEEL MUCH LIKE TALKING AND SHIT, SO I JUST DID MY JOB. I STARTED BACK WORKING OVERTIME. KEVIN WAS TRYING TO GET ATTACHED TO ME, BUT I WASN'T A CHEATING TYPE OF WOMAN. HE KNEW THE DEAL, WHAT WAS HE TRYING SO HARD FOR? I WASN'T EVEN FEELING SIMEON AND DEFINITELY NOT EVEN TRYING TO START SOMETHING ON THE SIDE. I MADE MYSELF CLEAR, BUT HE WASN'T TRYING TO HEAR THAT. HE SAID SIMEON WOULD FUCK UP AND HE WOULD BE THERE WHEN I FALL, TO PICK ME UP. WHEN I WALKED PAST HIS STATION HE WOULD GRAB MY HAND AND HOLD IT AND MAKE ME TALK TO HIM FOR A FEW MINUTES. EVEN THOUGH SIMEON HAD GONE ABOVE AND BEYOND FUCKING UP, I WAS NOT TRYING TO HEAR IT. SEX AND RELATIONSHIPS WERE NOT A PRIORITY. SIMEON WOULD STILL COME AND SPEND THE NIGHT. ONE NIGHT HE WAS THERE AN KEVIN CALLED, NOW I DON'T KNOW IF HE WAS DRUNK OR WHAT, BUT I TOLD HIM THAT I HAD COMPANY. HE ASKED ME WAS IT SIMEON, I REPLIED, "YES." HE SAID, "EISHA I WANTED TO COME SEE YOU, TELL HIM TO GO HOME!" I STARTED LAUGHING, WE HAD SOME WORDS, HE SAID I WOULD BE SORRY THAT I DIDN'T LET HIM COME OVER. HE KEPT TELLING ME, "I'M A GOOD MAN, LET ME SHOW YOU!" I SAID, "YOUR TRIPPING, I'M ABOUT TO GO." SIMEON ASKED WHAT WAS UP, I TOLD HIM AND HE WAS MAD BECAUSE HE KNEW KEVIN. HE SAID, "THAT NI\*\*A KNOWS ME, HOW IS HE GONNA TRY TO TALK TO MY WOMAN? HE'S A BITCH MADE NI\*\*A. I BET NOT SEE HIS ASS." I SAID, "SQUASH IT." I WAS A GOOD WOMAN, PRETTY, AND SUCCESSFUL, IT WOULDN'T BE THE LAST TIME ONE OF HIS SO-CALLED FRIENDS WOULD TRY TO TALK TO ME.

## DIARY

WE WAS JUST COOLING OUT ON THE RUG, HE SAID, "EISHA, HOW MUCH LONGER DO I HAVE TO WAIT?" I SAID, "I DON'T KNOW." HE PULLED OUT SOME WEED AND TOSSED ME SOME. HE SAID, "PUT THAT UP, THAT'S FOR YOU. HE DID THAT ABOUT ONCE A MONTH. I WASN'T A SMOKER OR DRINKER. SIMEON SAT AND SMOKED HIM ONE SIPPING ON A BEER. KEVIN STARTED PLAYING ON THE PHONE. I FINALLY UNPLUGGED IT. SIMEON WAS TALKING SHIT BY THIS TIME, ABOUT ME AND KEVIN LIKE I WASN'T EVEN IN MENTAL OR PHYSICAL HEALTH TO HAVE BEEN WITH THIS FOOL, LIKE SEX WAS ON MY MIND. I DIDN'T EVEN TRIP, HE SAID I BET NOT SEE THIS BITCH MADE MUTHAFUCKER. HE SAT AND DRANK DOWN A SIX PACK, WE WENT TO BED. I GOT UP EARLY TO TAKE HIM HOME ON MY WAY TO WORK, BUT WHEN WE GOT OUTSIDE WE COULD SEE THAT WE WEREN'T GOING ANYWHERE. I HAD FOUR FLAT TIRES COURTESY OF KEVIN. NOW KEVIN LIVED CLEAR ON THE OTHER SIDE OF TOWN BY MY JOB. WHO DID HE THINK HE WAS FUCKING WITH? YOU DON'T COME ON MY PROPERTY FUCKING UP MY SHIT. WE BOTH KNEW IT WAS KEVIN. I CALLED HIM LIKE NOTHING WAS UP. I PROCEEDED TO TELL HIM I WAS MAD AT SIMEON AND I WANTED TO COME OVER AND TALK TO HIM. HE GAVE ME HIS ADDRESS. SIMEON WAS TALKING MORE STUFF THE WHOLE TIME, SO WHEN I TOLD SIMEON I WANTED HIM TO TAKE ME OUT THERE HE WAS ALL FOR THAT. SIMEON AND I TOOK MIKE'S CAR. I SAID, "I'M GONNA FUCK HIM OR HIS CAR UP WHO DID HE THINK HE AS FUCKING WITH?" SIMEON LOOKED AT ME. HE HAD NEVER HEARD ME GO OFF LIKE THAT. WHEN WE GOT TO KEVIN'S APARTMENT, I KNOCKED ON HIS DOOR AND HE LET ME IN (NEGLECTING TO SEE THE TIRE IRON IN MY HAND). "WHAT'S UP

## DIARY

BABY GIRL?", SAID KEVIN CHEESIN. (I GUESS HE THOUGHT MY VISIT WAS GOING TO LEAD TO A TALK AND A BOODY CALL). "I DON'T KNOW YOU TELL ME, DID YOU COME BY MY HOUSE LAST NIGHT AND FLATTEN MY TIRES? " (I WAS YELLING BY THEN READY TO PUT MY FOOT IN HIS ASS) KEVIN SAID HOW YOU GONNA COME BY HERE AND ASK ME SOMETHING LIKE THAT. BECAUSE YOU WAS MAD AND SHIT TRIPPING PLAYING ON THE PHONE HALF THE DAMN NIGHT, YEAH YOU'RE RIGHT I TOLD YOU I WANTED TO COME OVER YOU ACT LIKE AIN'T NOBODY GOOD ENOUGH FOR YOUR ASS BUT SIMEON, HE AIN'T SHIT I'M THE BETTER MAN WHAT MAKES YOU THE BETTER MAN CAUSE YOU COMING CROSS-TOWN TO FLATTEN TIRES PLAYING ON THE PHONE THROWING TANTRUMS AT MY EXPENSE. I PICKED UP THE TIRE IRON I SAID" ARE YOU LOSING YOUR FUCKING MIND" I STARTED TOWARDS HIM YOU FUCKED UP MY CAR, MADE ME LOOSE A DAYS WORTH OF PAY FOR THIS BULLSHIT HE WAS BACKING UP NOW. HE SAID WHAT THE FUCK DID YOU BRING THAT FOR. CAUSE I'M GONNA TEAR UP SOMETHING OF YOURS FOR YOU (A GIRL CAME OUT FROM WHEREVER I SAID "HEY THIS DON'T HAVE NOTHING TO DO WITH YOU MIND YOUR BUSINESS" SHE WENT BACK IN THAT ROOM). I LIFTED THE TIRE IRON AND SWUNG AT HIS ASS HE SAID "EISHA YOU BET NOT BREAK NOTHING IN MY HOUSE" I SAID I'M GONNA BREAK YOU EISHA, EISHA, LOOK I'M GONNA GIVE YOU SOME MONEY TO FIX YOUR TIRES, I STOOD STILL AND SAID GO GET IT \$80- IT'S GONNA BE AT LEAST THAT MUCH TO REPLACE ALL FOUR TIRES. HE SAID YOU MUST BE CRAZY I'M NOT GIVING YOU \$80- I STARTED TOWARDS HIM AGAIN HE SAID DON'T MAKE ME HURT YOU I SAID HURT WHO BOY WHO ARE YOU PLAYING WITH THEN I SAW A LITTLE STATUE



## DIARY

SITTING ON THE TABLE I TOOK MY HAND AND PUSHED IT OFF ONTO THE FLOOR IT BROKE IN A THOUSAND PIECES. HE SAID" I'M CALLING THE POLICE ON YOUR LITTLE ASS YOU BETTER GET OUT OF MY DAMN HOUSE I WENT TO THE DOOR I SAID MY BUSINESS IS OUTSIDE ANYWAY HE STARTED AFTER ME DON'T GET IN MY WAY KEVIN YOU DON'T COME FUCKING WITH PEOPLE AND THINK NOthings GONNA HAPPEN TO YOU, I'M ABOUT TO PAY YOU BACK. I AIN'T WORRIED ABOUT NOTHING THAT YOU THINK YOU WOULD DO TO ME CAUSE IF YOU DO ANYTHING TO ME YOU'RE GONNA HAVE TO DEAL WITH MY MAN AND I KNOW YOU DON'T WANT NONE OF THAT .I TOOK THAT TIRE IRON AND HIT AT THE SIDE WINDOW OF HIS CAR IT SHATTERED BUT NOT COMPLETELY HE STARTED AFTER ME I STOPPED I SAID I DON'T MIND GOING UPSIDE YOUR DAMN HEAD, HE CALLED THE POLICE AND WAS TALKING GIVING THEM THE INFO I WAS WORKING ON THE BACK WINDOW NOW HE WAS CALLING ME CRAZY BITCHES I DIDN'T CARE. I CALLED HIM A BITCH AND A PUNK HE KEPT TRYING TO RUSH ME BUT I WOULD STOP AND SWING THAT IRON AT HIM HE WOULD JUMP BACK I BURST OUT ALL THE WINDOWS BUT ONE HIS CAR WAS LOOKING RAGGEDY NOW AND I FELT NO REMORSE BEFORE HE CUT MY TIRES I HAD FOUR NEW TIRES AND IN THE END I LOST MORE THAT DAY THAN HE DID CAUSE I LOST EIGHT HOURS WORTH OF PAY PLUS THE EXPENSE OF THE TIRES. I HAD BEEN DOWN THIS ROAD BEFORE I BROKE UP WITH A GUY I WAS SUPPOSED TO MARRY AND HE CUT TWO SETS OF TIRES AND BROKE OUT A SET OF WINDOWS IT WOULD HAVE COST ME A FORTUNE BUT MY NEW MAN WAS A MECHANIC SO HE REPLACED IT ALL. BUT THE CIRCUMSTANCES WERE DIFFERENT THIS TIME IF I HAD LET IT GO

## DIARY

HE PROBABLY WOULD HAVE CONTINUED TO VANDALIZE MY CAR EVERY TIME HE GOT MAD AND COULD NOT HAVE HIS WAY HE MUST HAVE BEEN USE TO PLAYING THIS GAME BUT I HAD TO SEND A CLEAR MESSAGE WRONG WOMAN. SIMEON BLEW THE HORN THAT REMINDED ME ABOUT THE POLICE I GOT IN THE CAR SIMEON HAD THIS LOOK ON HIS FACE I THINK IT WAS SHOCK. HE WAS SURPRISED I'M SURE CAUSE I DON'T BOTHER NOBODY BUT WHEN YOU COME MESSING WITH ME I WILL DEAL WITH YOU IN MY OWN WAY AND TIME I WILL WAIT ON YOUR ASS. I TURNED THE RADIO ON AND WAS LOOKING OUT THE WINDOW HE SAID I'M GONNA GET YOUR CAR FIXED EISHA. THAT'S WHAT YOU GET FOR FUCKING AROUND WITH THESE BITCH MADE NI\*\*A'S , I SAID OH I GUESS YOU FEEL THAT YOU ARE A BETTER MAN CAUSE YOU DON'T CUT TIRES AND PLAY ON THE PHONE NO YOU 'DON'T HAVE TIME TO DO LITTLE SHIT LIKE THAT YOU TO BUSY SLINGING DRUGS SLINGING DICK WHERE YOU LIVE .FUCKING AROUND WITH HIM? NAW, NAW, IT WASN'T LIKE THAT WE WAS JUST FRIENDS I NEVER TOUCHED KEVIN HE WAS WAITING AROUND FOR YOU TO FUCK UP HOW THE FUCK IS HE GONNA WAIT ON MY WOMAN THIS BITCH MADE MUTHAFUCKER I TOLD HIM I LOVED YOU WE COULD ONLY BE FRIENDS AND WHAT'S UP I THOUGHT HE WAS YOUR FRIEND. WHAT ARE YOU TRYING TO TEST ME TO SEE IF I WOULD WE'LL YOU PLAYED YOURSELF CAUSE I AIN'T WITH THAT, THAT'S THE WAY YOU PLAY IT CHEATING AND SHIT FUCKING HOES, WE WERE QUIET UNTIL WE GOT HOME HE WALKED ME UPSTAIRS OPENED THE DOOR WALKED THRU THE APARTMENT THEN SAID I'LL BE BACK, I WENT TO MY ROOM AND LAID DOWN I FELL ASLEEP I FELT LIKE SOMETHING WAS LAYING ON ME I THOUGHT

## DIARY

I WAS DREAMING, I OPENED MY EYES IT WAS O'NEAL AND SIMEON LAYING ON MY BACK I SAID GET UP YOUR HEAVY. I GRABBED O'NEAL AND WAS KISSING HIM SIMEON SAID DAMN YOU WERE KNOCKED OUT, YOU BEEN IN MY WEED GIRL I STARTED LAUGHING NO YOU'RE STUPID I WAS TIRED. EISHA YOUR CAR IS FIXED I PARKED IT IN THE FRONT THIS TIME, PARK IT IN THE FRONT FROM NOW ON. I BROUGHT SOME DINNER GET UP SO YOU CAN EAT, WE ATE DINNER THEN WE WAS WATCHING TV. THE PHONE RANG IT WAS HIS POSSE I KNEW THAT HE WOULD BE LEAVING SOON HE WAS LIKE THEIR DAMN DADDY OR SOMETHING. HE WAS WHEN I MET HIM HE WAS RUNNING WITH OLDER GUYS NOW HE WAS STARTING TO RUN WITH THESE YOUNG BUCKS, NOT MIKE AND THEM THIS NEW CREW I HAD NEVER SEEN BEFORE HE WAS ADOPTING THEM ONE BY ONE. THEY LOOKED SCARY HE GAVE ME AND O'NEAL SOME SUGAR AND HE LEFT, I HEARD THAT HIS CHILDHOOD BUDDY LX WOULD BE COMING HOME FROM THE SERVICE TO VISIT FOR A WHILE I HAD NEVER MET HIM. WHEN I GOT TO WORK I RAN INTO THE OPERATIONS MANAGER HE SAID HE WOULD BE COMING TO GET ME FOR A MEETING AFTER LUNCH, I SAID OKAY I HAD NO IDEA WHAT IT WAS ABOUT SO I WAS COOL ( I WAS THINKING MAYBE A PAT ON THE BACK FOR A GOOD JOB OR SOMETHING). WELL I CAME TO FIND OUT IT WAS ABOUT KEVIN HE HAD TOLD MACK WHAT HAPPENED, I EXPLAINED MY SIDE AND SHOWED HIM MY TIRE RECEIPT THEN I SAID THAT I DON'T KNOW WHY IT WAS EVEN A CONCERN BECAUSE IT WAS NOT ON COMPANY TIME OR PROPERTY. KEVIN WAS WRONG FOR HIS ACTIONS NOW HE WANTED TO TATTLE HOPING IT WOULD HURT MY JOB, BUT IT HAD NOTHING TO DO WITH MY JOB, MACK AGREED HE SAID I WAS



## DIARY

ABSOLUTELY RIGHT I THANKED HIM FOR HIS TIME HE SAID I COULD GO HE SAID IT WAS NOT A JOB CONCERN LIKE HE HAD BEEN TOLD. I WAS MAD AS HELL I WAS STRESSED, DEPRESSED CONFUSED, TIRED, LONELY, I KNEW THAT I WAS MESSING UP ON MY TESTS I HAD MISSED A LOT OF TIME AT WORK, NOW THEY WERE UP IN MY DAMN BUSINESS I DECIDED TO QUIT AND START OVER AGAIN SOME WHERE ELSE. SO WHEN I GOT HOME I WROTE OUT A RESIGNATION LETTER COOKED DINNER AND WENT TO BED, THE NEXT DAY I TALKED THINGS OVER WITH MY SUPERVISOR AND GAVE HER THE LETTER AND WAS GONE BY LUNCH TIME I WENT HOME AND LAID DOWN I GOT UP IN TIME FOR PICKING UP O'NEAL. NANNA TOLD ME I DIDN'T LOOK WELL I TOLD HER I WAS TIRED AND IT WAS SOME THINGS THAT I WAS DEALING WITH, EVERYDAY THAT I TOOK A NAP I SLEPT WITH THAT BLANKET THAT THE NURSE GAVE ME. NANNA SAID SHE WOULD KEEP O'NEAL FOR THE NEXT FOUR DAYS SHE SAID THAT WOULD BE GOOD FOR ME AND HIM, SO I COOKED DINNER PLAYED WITH O'NEAL AND PACKED HIS STUFF THEN WENT TO BED. I GOT UP THE NEXT DAY AND DROPPED O'NEAL OFF AND WENT JOB HUNTING WHEN I LOOKED FOR A JOB I LOOKED I LOOKED FROM EIGHT TO FIVE, AND I LOOKED FOR JOBS WITH BENEFITS, AND ADVANCEMENT POTENTIAL ON THE JOB TRAINING, SCHOOL REIMBURSEMENT, CAREER POSSIBILITIES. I DIDN'T WANT NO LITTLE PENNY-ANNIE JOB I ALWAYS WENT AFTER SOMETHING GOOD, I WAS TIRED WHEN I GOT HOME THAT DAY THE PHONE RANG IT WAS SIMEON HOW DID HE KNOW THAT I WAS HOME, HE SAID EISHA WHAT'S UP WHAT'S THE DEAL WITH YOUR JOB THEY SAID YOU DON'T WORK THERE ANYMORE. I DON'T IT WAS GETTING OUT OF CONTROL I'VE BEEN ON

## DIARY

MANDATORY OVERTIME FOR SIX MONTHS, I'VE BEEN FAILING MY TESTS, MISSING MY TESTS TAKING A LOT OF TIME OFF THAT COUNTED AGAINST ME, KEVIN TOLD MY BUSINESS THEY'VE BEEN PROMISING WE WOULD BE SUPERVISORS SOON BUT THEY KEEP PUTTING IT OFF. EISHA WHY DON'T YOU JUST CHILL OUT FOR A MINUTE THEN LOOK AROUND, NAW I NEED A JOB NOW AIN'T NO CHILLIN I GOT BILLS TO PAY. WHERE'S O'NEAL AT, NANNA GOT HIM TO FRIDAY I'LL BRING HIM TO SEE YOU WHEN I PICK HIM UP, I MIGHT BE OVER THERE LATER BYE. I SPENT FOUR DAYS OUT LOOKING AND COMING HOME JUST RESTING AT THE END OF THE DAY, NOT EATING TO MUCH JUST STAYING TO MYSELF WHEN I PICKED UP O'NEAL HE ASKED ABOUT DADDY SO I WENT BY THERE EVERYBODY WAS THERE BUT SIMEON WE STAYED AND CHILLED OUT WITH THE FELLAS FOR A LITTLE WHILE. I TOLD THEM TO TELL SIMEON THAT WE CAME BY TO SEE HIM, HIS PARTNER WAS IN TOWN I FIGURED HE WOULD BE RUNNING AROUND HANGING OUT WE WENT HOME AND PLAYED WATCHED A MOVIE AND WENT TO BED. SATURDAY MORNING O'NEAL STARTED RIGHT AWAY ASKING ABOUT HIS DADDY I SAID O'NEAL WE WILL WALK OVER HERE AND SEE IF WE CAN CATCH DADDY AT HOME SINCE THE WEATHER WAS NICE, I SHOULD HAVE CALLED BECAUSE HE WAS GONE OF COURSE WE SAT FOR A LITTLE BIT THEN WE STARTED BACK ON OUR WALK. I HEARD THIS HORN BLOWING I DID NOT KNOW WHAT SIMEON'S CAR LOOKED LIKE REMEMBER HE HAD JUST GOT IT, I TURNED AROUND THAT'S NOT SIMEON BUT THE GUY WAS CUTE HE WAS DRIVING A WHITE DUCE WITH A BABY BLUE TOP. NEW AND SHINY HAD RIMS ON THE TIRES, TIRE FLAPS, A SYSTEM THAT WAS THE NICE, THE CAR LOOKED GOOD A REAL EYE

## DIARY

CATCHER I TURNED BACK AROUND AND WE STARTED WALKING HE WHIPPED UP IN THE PARKING LOT WHERE WE WERE WALKING. HE SAID NOW WHAT YOU GONNA KEEP WALKING FOR YOU KNOW I'M FINE, I STARTED LAUGHING HE GOT OUT OF THE CAR HE SAID NAW FOREAL IT'S HOT OUT HERE YOUR BABY IS PROBABLY TRIED YOU WANT ME TO TAKE YOU HOME. HE WAS BIG AND TALL LIGHT SKIN AND HANDSOME WITH GOOD HAIR I SAID NAW, HE'S PROBABLY MAD AND A LITTLE TRIED BUT WE ARE CLOSE TO THE HOUSE HE'LL BE FINE. HE SAID WHAT'S YOUR NAME, I SAID EISHA HE SAID THEY CALL ME DEMETRIUS HERE AT LEAST GET THE BABY SOME ICE CREAM SINCE YOU GOT HIM OUT HERE WALKING A COUNTRY MILE IN THE SUN, HE GAVE ME TWO DOLLARS. HE SAID GIVE ME SOME LITTLE MAN O'NEAL GAVE HIM SOME POUND HE STARTED LAUGHING HE SAID HE'S COOL, ALRIGHT BABY I'LL SEE YOU AGAIN, AND I KINDA KNEW THAT I WOULD SEE HIM AGAIN. I KNOW WHAT WAS UP WITH HIM HE WAS YOUNG DRESSED FROM HEAD TO TOE IN MATCHING GEAR, EVEN HIS SOCKS WERE MATCHING HIS BRAND NEW TENNIS SHOES, SMELLING LIKE FIFTH AVENUE. HE HAD IT GOING ON BUT I WAS NOT LOOKING I TOOK O'NEAL IN THE LITTLE SNACK SHOP AND GOT US SOME POPSICLES AND WE FINISHED OUR WALK AND ATE OUR POPSICLES, SIMEON CALLED LATER SAID HE WOULD PICK O'NEAL UP AND COME BY FOR A WHILE TOMORROW. I DIDN'T REALLY CARE WHETHER HE DID OR NOT I WOULD THINK ON THINGS FROM TIME TO TIME AND JUST MARINATE IN IT, I SPENT A PORTION OF THAT AFTERNOON THINKING.... YOU KNOW HOW THAT IS THINKING WONDERING WHY DO MEN HAVE SO MUCH DOG IN THEM. WHY IS IT ONCE THEY ARE HURT THEY



## DIARY

PLAY THE GAME A DIFFERENT WAY THE CAN BE CRAZY IN LOVE WITH YOU, AND YOU MAY NOT KNOW THAT FOR QUITE SOME TIME THEY WILL HIDE IT FROM YOU NOT TELL YOU ACT LIKE THEY ARE REALLY NOT FEELING YOU AT ALL. BUT ONE OR ALL OF THEIR BOYS WILL KNOW WHAT TIME IT IS THEY WILL KEEP IT QUIET TOO DON'T THEY KNOW THAT SOME TIME YOU REALLY NEED TO KNOW THAT THEY FEEL FOR YOU LIKE THAT, A FRIEND OF MINE SAID THAT IF THEY SHOW YOU TOO SOON YOU GET THE BIG HEAD. WHAT'S TOO SOON I'M A FIRM BELIEVER IN LOVE ONCE YOU THINK YOU FEEL IT CHECK IT MAKE SURE THAT'S WHAT YOU FEEL MARINATE IN IT BY YOURSELF, THEN TELL UM, SHARE IT, SHOW IT, ENJOY IT IT'S LOVE THEIR IS NOTHING GREATER THAN LOVE. AL GREEN WAS RIGHT HE SAID LOVE CAN BRING YOU HOME OR MAKE YOU STAY OUT ALL NIGHT LONG, LOVE AND HAPPINESS GO TOGETHER LIKE WHITE ON RICE, I HAVE LEARNED THAT JUST LOVE IS NOT ENOUGH YOU SHOULD BE HAPPY. YOU SHOULD ASK YOUR SPECIAL SOMEONE ARE YOU HAPPY? HAPPY DOESN'T MEAN THAT YOU SEE EYE TO EYE ALL THE TIME THAT'S NOT REALISTIC, BUT WE SHOULD BE CAREFUL ABOUT THE THINGS WE DO WHEN WE SAY WERE IN LOVE DON'T TEST MY LOVE. NOW BECAUSE OF WHAT WENT ON I WOULD HAVE A TOTALLY DIFFERENT OPINION OF THIS MAN FOREVER AND HE WOULD JUST KEEP BUILDING ON THAT, WHO KNEW THAT HE HAD MORE TRICKS THAN A LITTLE BITTY CHILD BY THE TIME HE COULD REALLY SHOW DEVOTED LOVE HE WOULD HAVE DESTROYED US BOTH. ALL THESE OTHER MEN AROUND I KNEW A FEW GUYS WHO WANT TO BE WITH ME AND THEY GOT IT GOING ON, SO WHAT'S UP WHAT DID I WANT TO DO RIGHT NOW I REALLY DIDN'T KNOW WHAT I WANTED TO DO I THINK I JUST WENT

## DIARY

THROUGH THE MOTIONS FOR AWHILE. I'VE SEEN OTHER PEOPLE DO IT AND I'VE BEEN LIKE YOU NEED TO DECIDE WHAT YOU WANNA DO, BUT WHEN YOUR IN IT AND IT'S OTHER STUFF GOING ON AROUND YOU SOMETIME YOUR CONCENTRATION IS NOT ON THAT. YOU KINDA GOT THAT I DON'T GIVE A FUCK ATTITUDE OR THAT THOUGHT THAT SAYS NO RELATIONSHIP IS GONNA BE PERFECT BUT IT SHOULD BE HAPPY. WELL I BEEN THINKING ON THIS LONG ENOUGH O'NEAL IS PLAYING HIDE AND SEEK INSIDE THE CABINETS HE'S HAVING A BALL. C'MON NEAL WE GONNA WALK UP TO MANDI'S HOUSE AND WASH SOME CLOTHES AND HAVE SOME FUN OVER THERE FOR A WHILE, O'NEAL SAID WE GOING OVER DADA HOUSE. I TOLD HIM WE WOULD WALK OVER THERE TO SEE HIM, WE DID HE WAS NOT THERE OF COURSE I LEFT A MESSAGE WITH THEM AS USUAL WE WENT TO VISIT MY LITTLE SISTER SHE AND HER MAN SEEMED HAPPY. WE DID LAUNDRY AND CHILLED OUT FOR A WHILE THEN WE WENT TO SEE MY STEP MOMMA I LOVED HER SHE WAS ALWAYS SWEET TO ME AND THE BABY, WE WOULD TALK ABOUT THINGS WITH ME AND SIMEON BUT NOT ABOUT THE WRONG THINGS WITH ME AND SIMEON. SEE I KNEW THAT SHE WOULD GO OFF TOO, WHEN WE GOT HOME IT WAS KINDA LATE MY NEIGHBORS TOLD ME THAT SIMEON CAME BY I HAD A WINE COOLER AND TURNED ON SOME MUSIC ME AND O'NEAL WAS DANCING SOMEBODY WAS KNOCKING AT THE DOOR IT WAS MARIO. MY LITTLE ADOPTED BROTHER HE CAME BY TO CHILL OUT AND TALK PLAY WITH O'NEAL HE HAD BROUGHT A NEW TRUCK IT WAS BAD, CANDY RED AND SHINY WITH RIMS AND STUFF. HE ASKED HOW WAS EVERYTHING I SAID IT COULD BE BETTER HE WOULD SAY (YEAH IF I WAS YOUR

## DIARY

MAN IT WOULD BE), BUT HE NEVER SEEMED PUSHY ABOUT THAT HE LET ME KNOW THAT HE WANTED TO BE WITH ME, BUT HE WAS NOT GONNA GET IN THE MIDDLE OF ANYTHING. MARIO HAD A BUNCH OF GIRLS ALL THE TIME HE WAS A PLAYER HE WAS ALSO MY DADDY'S ADOPTED SON, SO MY DADDY WAS LIKE HIS OWN IT WAS NOT A LEGAL ADOPTION BUT AN ADOPTION OF THE HEART. MARIO SAID EISHA COME ON LET'S TAKE A RIDE IN THE TRUCK WE WERE RIDING, TALKING, THE MUSIC WAS PLAYING THAT WAS NICE, HE SAID SOMETHING DIDN'T SEEM QUITE RIGHT WITH ME. HE SAID HE WAS GONNA GO OUT OF TOWN TO SEE DADDY SOON DID I WANT TO GO I SAID NOT YET, HE WALKED US UPSTAIRS AND MADE SURE WE GOT IN AND EVERYTHING WAS OKAY HE SAID TO CALL HIM SOON SO WE COULD GO OUT OR HANG OUT. I WANT YOU TO UNDERSTAND THAT THEIR WERE OTHER GUYS THAT WANTED TO BE WITH ME WOULD HAVE BEEN GOOD TO ME, BUT I DIDN'T REALLY KNOW WHAT I WANTED AND SOMETIMES THE ABSENCE DOES MAKE THE HEART GROW FONDER. BREAK FEAST WAS A MUST ALWAYS SIMEON CALLED AND ASKED COULD I WHIP UP SOMETHING FOR HIM AND THE FELLAS, I COOKED EGGS WITH CHEESE BACON, SALMON CROQUETTES, FRIED POTATOES AND TOAST AND SLICED TOMATOES AND FRUIT. IT WAS FUN EATING BREAKFAST WITH MY FAMILY AGAIN AN O'NEAL WAS IN AWE, HIS DADDY AND HIS UNCLE DRE AND MIKE AND EL. BEFORE THEY LEFT THEY CLEANED UP SIMEON RAN THE SWEEPER TOOK OUT THE TRASH, I TOLD HIM I WOULD WALK AROUND THERE LATER AND STAY AWHILE SO ABOUT FOUR O'CLOCK IN THE AFTERNOON I DID. THAT HE WAS GONE AGAIN HE HAD BROUGHT A CUTLASS FROM LX AND HE WAS ROLLING, SO WE SAT FOR A MINUTE THEN WE



## DIARY

STARTED BACK ON OUR WALK. I STILL WANTED MY CAMERA BACK SO I WILL GO GET IT TOMORROW AFTER I FINISH JOB HUNTING I WENT BY MIKE'S GRANDMOTHERS HOUSE HE WAS THERE, I SPOKE TO EVERY ONE AND THEN ASKED HIM COULD I TALK TO HIM. WE WENT OUTSIDE I SAID "MIKE I REALLY NEED MY CAMERA BACK YEAH EISHA I GOT IT GIRL YOU LOOK GOOD WHERE YOU BEEN TODAY AT WORK, YEAH. EISHA I BEEN MISSING YOU, YOU DON'T CALL OR COME THROUGH. I TOLD YOU HOW I FELT BUT YOU SAID YOU WERE GONNA STAY WITH YOUR GIRLFRIEND, SO YOU MADE YOUR CHOICE NOW I'M WITH SOMEONE I LOVE, CAN I HAVE MY CAMERA I GOTTA GO GET NEAL. HOW'S MY BABY ANYWAY HE'S GOOD, YOUR ALWAYS WELCOME TO COME BY AND SEE HIM. HE HANDED ME THE CAMERA HE SAID" EISHA I KNOW YOU MISS IT, CAUSE I DO I GAVE HIM A KISS ON THE CHEEK AND SAID BYE MIKE. I WAS WALKING TO THE CAR HE SAID" GIRL YOU LOOK GOOD, I KNOW HE AIN'T TAKING CARE OF THAT RIGHT LET ME HELP HIM OUT EISHA, HE STARTED TOWARDS THE CAR I WAS LAUGHING. IT CAN BE PART TIME OR JUST YOU AND ME NAW MIKE YOU CHOOSE FOR IT TO BE THAT WAY NOT ME I DON'T PLAY IT LIKE THAT, HE'S NO SAINT BUT I LOVE HIM BEFORE I PLAY HIM LIKE THAT I'D LEAVE HIM ALONE. ALRIGHT EISHA CALL ME IF YOU CHANGE YOUR MIND I BACKED OUT OF THE DRIVEWAY WITH A SMILE ON MY FACE, BUT YOU SEE ME AND MIKE WAS TOGETHER BEFORE SIMEON I COULD HAVE LOVED HIM HE HAD ALL THE RIGHT WEAPONRY BUT HE ALSO HAD HIS OLD GIRL. THAT HE KNEW WAS NO GOOD BUT HE WOULDN'T LET GO THEY HAD BEEN TOGETHER FOR AWHILE, BUT I WANTED TO PLAY WITH HIM SO I DID IT WAS COOL NO DRAMA BUT IT WASN'T ENOUGH I WANTED MY OWN. MEN ALWAYS WANT WHAT

## DIARY

THEY WANT WHEN THEY WANT IT AND MOST LIKE TO PLAY GAMES, WHEN I MET MIKE OVER MY LITTLE SISTER'S HOUSE SHE TOLD ME THAT HE DID NOT KNOW HOW TO BE FAITHFUL THAT HIM AND HIS GIRL HAD BEEN PLAYING ON EACH OTHER A LONG TIME SHE WAS MAD AT ME FOR MESSING WITH HIM SHE THOUGHT HE WOULD BREAK MY HEART, BUT I NEVER TOOK ANY OF IT SERIOUS, SO IT NEVER DID. I GOT A JOB THAT WEEK IT WAS RECORDED THE COLDEST DAY OF THE YEAR I WENT DOWNTOWN, THE CITY WAS BUILDING A NEW HOTEL THE OMNI. I FELL GOING IN THE BUILDING, IT WAS GONNA OPEN IN TWO-THREE WKS WHEN I GOT UPSTAIRS THEY WERE DOING ON THE SPOT INTERVIEWS. THE PBX MANAGER SAID YOU MUST REALLY WANT A JOB TO COME OUT ON A DAY LIKE TODAY, YOU LOOK LIKE YOUR FREEZING, LET'S GO GET SOME COFFEE, WE DID THE INTERVIEW AND SHE HIRED ME TO SET UP FROM SCRATCH, THE HOTEL'S PBX SYSTEM, ME AND MY CO-WORKER PERNELLA AND THE CONTRACTOR AND THE AUDIO-VISUAL PEOPLE. WHEN I LEFT I WENT STRAIGHT TO SIMEON'S HOUSE, HE WAS HOME BY HIS SELF, HE OPENED THE DOOR, WHAT AND THE HELL ARE YOU DOING OUTSIDE, I WAS JOB HUNTING, EISHA IT'S NOT THAT DEEP, I'LL TAKE CARE OF YOU AND NEAL UNTIL YOU GET A JOB. YOU DON'T HAVE TO I JUST GOT ONE, I ALREADY WORKED TWO HRS I JUST LEFT, HEY BABY, I WAS LAYING DOWN YOU CAN COME IN HERE, I WAS COLD AND I COULD USE A NAP. WHERE'S DELL GONE TO WORK, WHERE THE FELLAS I DON'T KNOW, I GOT IN THE BED AND SCOOTED OVER, COME HERE NOW, DON'T ACT LIKE THAT, WE NEED TO CELEBRATE YOUR NEW JOB, I STARTED LAUGHING NO WE DON'T HE STARTED TICKLING ME. I WAS LAUGHING, HE BENT OVER ME AND

## DIARY

STARTED FOR MY SHIRT BUTTONS AND SAID, I MISS YOU, YOU MISS ME? YEAH, I MISS YOU. HE LAID ON ME, SUCKING ON MY NECK, KISSING ON MY NECK AND COLLARBONE, PULLING ON MY SHIRT SLEEVES, WELL YOU ALREADY KNOW WE MADE UP, IT FELT SO GOOD, IT FELT LIKE FIRECRACKERS SHOULD HAVE BEEN GOING OFF.

THEN WE TOOK A NAP, WHEN WE GOT UP HE MADE BRUNCH HE COULD COOK, BUT WHEN I WAS AROUND ALL HE COOKED WAS BEANS BECAUSE HIS WERE BETTER THAN MINE. WE ATE AND LAID AROUND WATCHING TV. NO WORK TODAY HE SAID IT WAS TOO COLD, HE SAID UNLESS THEY WANTED TO PAY AN EXTRA FIVE, CAUSE HE COULD GET STRANDED AND CAUGHT.

SO WE HAD SOME MUCH NEEDED QUIET-TIME TOGETHER WHEN THE PHONE RANG FOR PERSONAL CALLS, HE TOLD THEM MY BABY'S OVER HERE I'LL CALL YOU BACK, BUSINESS CALLS, HE TOLD THEM WHAT WAS UP. SO WE JUST CHILLED. WHEN DELL CAME HOME, HE HOLLERED OUT LOUD, WHAT'S UP EISHA, HE FIXED HIS SELF SOMETHING TO EAT, THEN WENT TO HIS ROOM. I COULD TELL SOMETHING WAS UP

BETWEEN THEM, ABOUT DINNER TIME THE POSSE CAME THROUGH, I WAS NOT COOKING CAUSE THEY WERE ALWAYS ASKING ME TO WHIP UP SOMETHING, OR TELLING SIMEON THEY

WOULD PAY ME TO COOK ONE OF THEIR FAVORITE DISHES. SO I WAS LEAVING HE SAID EISHA I'LL BE OVER THERE LATER SO WE COULD FINISH CELEBRATING, I STARTED LAUGHING YEAH NOT TOO LATE, I GOT TO GO TO WORK IN THE MORNING. I WAS DRIVING HOME THINKING

NOW THAT FELT LIKE OLD TIMES, VERY PERSONAL AND COZY, THE WAY LOVE WAS SUPPOSED TO BE BUT SIMEON KNEW IT WOULD TAKE MORE THAN THAT TO FIX THINGS.



## DIARY

ACTUALLY IT COULD NEVER BE FORGOTTEN OR FIXED JUST TUCKED AWAY A DEEP DARK SECRET THAT I KNEW COULD HAUNT US OCCASIONALLY BECAUSE I COULD HAVE CUT THIS FOOL'S THROAT FOR THAT SHIT. THAT'S HOW I FELT WHEN I WAS IN THE MIDST OF IT. I WENT TO SEE MY BABY, I TALKED TO NANNA AND PLAYED WITH NEAL, SHE TOLD ME RICHARD WAS BACK HOME, I SAID OH YEAH THAT'S NICE. IT WAS COOL NOW BETWEEN ME AND RICHARD WE HAD MADE AMENDS AND EVEN MORE BUT I WAS NOT GOING BACKWARDS, HE HAD HIS CHANCE HE MADE HIS CHOICE, JUST THEN CAME IN AND HE WAS LOOKING SO DAMN FINE, WHAT'S UP BABY, MY BABY BOY SPENT THE NIGHT WITH ME DID NANNA TELL YOU, NO THAT'S NICE DID YOU TAKE GOOD CARE OF HIM? I TOOK GOOD CARE OF HIM LIKE I DID FOR YOU. I JUST KINDA GLARED AT HIM, HE WAS TRYING TO RUN GAME. NANNA WHEN DO YOU WANT ME TO PICK HIM UP NANNA, SAID SINCE THE WEATHER WAS BELOW FREEZING AT LEAST NOT FOR TWO DAYS, I SAID OKAY. RICHARD SAID EISHA LET ME START YOUR CAR UP SO IT CAN WARM UP, I TOSSED THE KEYS TO HIM, NANNA SHARED SOME PERSONAL THOUGHTS WITH ME ABOUT SIMEON, RICHARD, O'NEAL, AND ME. I FELT WHAT SHE SAID, I LOVED HER DEARLY, I NEVER HAD A GRANNY, I KISSED HER AND O'NEAL, I GOT OUTSIDE IT WAS SO COLD IT WAS THAT KIND OF COLD THAT IF YOU HAD TO WALK FOR MORE THAN FIVE MINUTES YOUR LEGS WOULD BE NUMB, REMEMBER IT WAS THE COLDEST DAY OF THE YEAR. I GOT IN THE CAR AND RICHARD SAID YOU LOOK GOOD BABY, YOUR MAN STILL TRIPPING OR WHAT, NAW WHAT'S UP WITH YOUR GIRL. SHE'S FUCKING AROUND, THEN SHE COMES BEGGING ME NOT TO CUT HER ASS A LOOSE. SHE STILL HATE'S TO

## DIARY

HEAR YOUR NAME, EISHA IF I HAD BEEN SMART, I WOULD NOT HAVE EVER GOT SCARED. IT JUST SEEMED TO RIGHT TO QUICK, TO MUCH LOVE, I DIDN'T KNOW WHAT WAS REALLY UP I REGRET THAT SHIT EVERY DAY, I LOVED YOU, I STILL DO, I KNOW YOU GOT SIMEON, I KNOW THAT YOU LOVE THAT NI\*\*A, HE BETTER TREAT YOU RIGHT YOU BETTER NOT EVER TELL ME NO DIFFERENT. CAUSE I KNOW ABOUT HOW YOU TAKE CARE OF A MUTHAFUCKER, LIKE NO WOMAN I KNOW OH RICHARD THAT'S SO SWEET, I LOVE YOU TOO, BUT YOU KNOW WHAT'S UP WITH ME AND SIMEON. BUT IF YOU EVER NEED ME YOU KNOW WHERE TO FIND ME, EISHA GO STRAIGHT HOME, LET SIMEON WARM YOUR CAR UP IN THE MORNING, THANKS RICHARD. BE CAREFUL BABY, HE GAVE ME A KISS ON THE CHEEK, I SCOOTED OVER AND BACKED OUT OF THE DRIVEWAY. WHEN I GOT HOME, SIMEON WAS THERE EATING SOME RIB TIPS I HAD NEVER HAD NONE, HE SAID COME HERE EISHA, YOU WANT SOME RIB TIPS. I WENT AND SAT ON HIS LAP HE KISSED ME, THEN SUCKED ON MY FACE, AND HE SAID TASTE THIS AND PUT A PIECE IN MY MOUTH, THAT'S GOOD (MMMM) I KISSED HIM AND HOPPED IN THE OTHER CHAIR AND WE SAT AND ATE HIS RIB TIP DINNER DRINKING BEER. HE WOULD TELL ME HIS PROBLEMS OR CONCERNS ABOUT HIS LIFE, HIS POSSE, HIS FAMILY HE'D BE DRINKING HIS BEER JUST RUNNING HIS MOUTH. IT WAS ALL-GOOD HE KNEW HE COULD TRUST ME. WE LAID ON THE PILLOW CUDDLING WE WOULD LISTEN TO R+B, JAZZ+ RAP I LIKED IT ALL, I ENJOYED RAP MUSIC IF IT HAS A POSITIVE MESSAGE, THE CURSING DIDN'T BOTHER ME, ONLY THE SHOOT'EM UP BANG BANG RAP) TALKING ABOUT HOES AND SEX NEVER BOTHERED ME, MEN ARE ALWAYS TALKING SHIT AND IT'S ALWAYS ABOUT MONEY,

## DIARY

SEX AND WOMEN, THEIR THREE FAVORITE THINGS. I WAS GETTING HIM USED TO JAZZ, I LIKED KENNY G AND NAJSHE HE WAS DIGGING IT. WE DIDN'T LAY TO LONG CHATTING AND SHIT, WE GOT ON THE GOOD FOOT AND DID THE BAD THING HALF THE NIGHT. MY NEW JOB WAS A CHALLENGE, OUR OFFICE WAS THE LIFE LINE, WE CALLED CODES, PAGED STAFF, DID WAKE UP CALLS, TOOK GUEST MESSAGES, CHARGED WALKIE TALKIES, WE SET UP THE VERSE FOR THE HOTEL WROTE DOWN PROTOCOL MADE UP PROCEDURES. MY NEW CO-WORKERS NAME WAS PERNELLA, SHE WAS A SWEET LADY, SHE WAS OLDER THAN ME, I KNEW WE WOULD GET ALONG JUST FINE. SO OUR FIRST DAY WE MEET ALL OF THE CREW, SO MANY FINE MEN, IT WAS A BIG STAFF, YOU NEED A LOT OF PEOPLE TO RUN A HOTEL. WE HAD CONSTANT CONTACT WITH BANQUET, HOUSEKEEPING, RECEIVING AND MAINTENANCE. THE HEAD OF BANQUET WAS A YOUNG, DARK, AND FINE VERY FRIENDLY. HE CAME IN OUR OFFICE AND SAID, I SAW YOU GETTING OUT THE CAR THIS MORNING, WAS THAT YOUR MAN. I SAID, YEAH AND STARTED LAUGHING, WHERE WERE YOU, ON THE ROOF, PERNELLA AND ME STARTED LAUGHING. HE HELD HIS HAND OUT AND SAID WARREN, WHAT'S YOUR NAME, EISHA AND WE SHOOK HANDS. ME AND NELLA COULD EAT LUNCH TOGETHER SOMETIMES LUNCH WAS HOT OR COLD IT WAS IN EMPLOYEE CAFETERIA, IT WAS A SERIOUS SPREAD OF FOOD, I WAS NORMAL SIZE CUTE, I WORKED OUT ALL THE TIME I COULD EAT ANYTHING THAT I WANTED. SOMETIMES THE SWEETS WERE GONE. BUT THERE WAS A BLUE CHIP COMPANY IN UNION STATION; I LOVED CHOCOLATE CHIP COOKIES AND CHOCOLATE CHIP ICE CREAM. WARREN WOULD BE IN



## DIARY

OUT OF OUR OFFICE ALL THE TIME, WE HAD A  
LOT OF CONTACT WITH HIS DEPARTMENT.  
EVERYDAY HE WAS AT WORK BEFORE ME, HE  
WOULD ALWAYS SAY THAT MAN DROPPED YOU  
OFF AGAIN, OR SOMETHING LIKE THAT I WOULD  
STILL SAY WHERE WERE YOU, I NEVER SAW HIM  
BUT HE ALWAYS SAW ME.

# CHAPTER 2

## DIARY

PERNELLA AND ME WOULD ALWAYS HAVE A GOOD TIME AT WORK, LAUGHING AND TALKING AND SHIT. IF ONE OF US CAME IN WITH A BAD ATTITUDE, WE WOULD TALK ABOUT IT AND GO HOME IN A BETTER FRAME OF MIND. I WORKED FROM 7 TO 3:30 THAT WAS SWEET. SIMEON'S CAR HAD GONE OUT ONE DAY WHEN I WAS DRIVING IT. IT HAD RODE IT'S LAST RIDE, THE CUTLASS WAS THE ONLY CAR THAT HE HAD SOLELY PAID MONEY FOR BY HISSELF. OTHERWISE HE ALWAYS HAD SOMEBODY'S CAR, RELATIVES, FRIENDS, EX-GIRLS, HE WAS NEVER WITHOUT A CAR. WE WERE BACK TO ONE CAR AGAIN MINE, THAT'S STRESSFUL ON A RELATIONSHIP, PLUS THE CONSTANT COMPANY, DON'T GET ME WRONG I HAD A LOT OF LOVE FOR ANDRE, MIKE, L, AND RAUL, I SAW THEM EVERYDAY, AND ANDRE WOULD CALL ME OR I WOULD CALL HIM, WE WOULD EVEN TALK TO EACH OTHER WHEN SIMEON WAS AROUND, I COULD ALWAYS TRUST HIS OPINIONS AND SINCE IT WAS ABOUT HIS BROTHER HE ALWAYS KEEPS HIS MOUTH SHUT, DELL HAD MOVED OUT. NOW IT WAS JUST THE REST OF THE CREW THAT I WAS NEVER INTRODUCED TO, THEY WERE ALWAYS DRESSED IN BLACK AND DARK BLUE WITH HOODS PULLED OVER NEVER EVER LOOKING YOU IN THE EYE, NEVER EVEN TALKING TO YOU IN YOUR OWN HOUSE, JUST TALKING TO EACH OTHER AND SIMEON, BUT WHAT WAS UP WITH THE NAMES, SEVILLE, TE-LOW, E-40, GP, JUNIOR, VINCE, RON, BLACK JESUS, Z-ACK, CHAUNEY, C-BO, DARREN, BIG BELL, MOUSSIE, SHOTGUN, AND MAGNUM. SIMEON WAS LIKE A BROTHER AND FATHER TO THIS CREW, AND THEN THERE WAS THERE REST OF THE STRAIGHT CREW THAT WORE REGULAR COLORS AND CLOTHES, THAT WE WOULD SEE ALMOST EVERY DAY, KURT, STEVE, THE FLURY,



## DIARY

CHARLES, MACK, WILL, ALEX, TONY AND COUSIN MIKE. I LAUGHED, I REMEMBER THE DAY HE INTRODUCED ME TO WILL, I USED TO TALK TO WILL, ME AND WILL'S COUSIN WERE BEST FRIENDS, GOD SISTER'S, I KNEW ALL ABOUT WILL, WE HAD EVEN DONE THE DEED, BUT THAT WAS IN THE PAST, I TOLD SIMEON HE WAS LIKE DAMN, YOU KNOW SO MANY NI\*\*AS I KNOW, BUT WILL WAS THE ONLY ONE OF HIS FRIENDS I HAD EVER KICKED IT WITH, THAT WAS SO LONG AGO, WE WERE AROUND EACH OTHER A LOT. HE NEVER TRIPPED ABOUT WILL AND ME UNTIL LATER YEARS THAT'S WHEN HE CAME TO ME WITH ACCUSATIONS. MY CAR WAS ALWAYS ON THE GO IT SEEMED LIKE I WAS ALWAYS GETTING DROPPED OFF AT MY HOUSE OR HIS HOUSE, I WOULD COOK AND SHIT, CLEAN-UP, TRY TO DO RIGHT BY SIMEON, BUT I WOULD FUSS BECAUSE HIS BOYS WOULD COME IN THE HOUSE LOOKING IN THE POTS, NEVER WASHING THEIR HANDS, GETTING OUT PLATES AND BOWLS, PREPARING TO EAT, IT WAS NOT ALWAYS ENOUGH, IT WAS SOMETIMES PREPARED TO BE LEFTOVERS OR MY LUNCH, THEY DIDN'T CARE THEY WOULD EAT IT ALL USE UP ALL THE SAUCES, EAT UP ALL THE BREAD, NOBODY BUT ME AND SIMEON WERE BUYING GROCERIES. NOW THE OTHER THING WAS THE PHONE BILL AND LETTING THEM WASH-UP, THAT SHIT WAS CRAZY THEY WERE WITH WHOEVER, WHY DIDN'T THEY WASH UP THERE CAUSE THEY WERE OUT DOING WRONG, BUT WITH HOES, SO WHO KNEW WHAT SHE MIGHT HAVE, I DIDN'T WANT TO CATCH NO SHIT. I WAS HIS WOMAN I HAVE TO TELL HIM RIGHT HE WAS PUTTING ME DOWN ON THE GAME, I WAS PUTTING HIM DOWN ON A REAL HOME WHERE YOUR WOMAN LOVES YOU, IS DOWN FOR YOU, PRAY FOR YOU, CRY FOR YOU, CRY WITH YOU,

## DIARY

SHOW YOU WHAT REAL LOVE IS. HE COULD NOT ALWAYS APPRECIATE IT HE WOULD CUSS ME OUT FOR FUSSING I DIDN'T LIKE WHEN HE TALKED TO ME LIKE THAT, NOW HIS COUSIN MOVED IN FROM CALIFORNIA WITH HIS FRIEND RAT. THEY SEEMED NICE RAT WAS THE NICEST HIS COUSIN SOUTH CENTRAL WAS REALLY DIFFERENT, TALKED TO WOMEN, ABOUT WOMEN WITH TOTAL DISRESPECT HE WAS ALWAYS SAYING YOU SHOULD SNAP YOUR FINGERS AND EISHA SHOULD COME RUNNING, THAT'S HOW I HAD MY HOE AT HOME. WHEN I WOULD HEAR HIM SAY THAT SHIT I WOULD BE SECONDS AWAY FROM CUSSING HIM OUT, WHO THE FUCK DID HE THINK I WAS HE WAS TRYING TO THROW SALT IN MY GAME, FUCK UP OUR LOVE LIFE CAUSE HE HAD NONE. WE BECAME FRIENDS AFTER AWHILE THEY HAD NO JOB, NO CARS, NOTHING NEITHER DID SIMEON, I WAS PAYING BILLS AT MY HOUSE AND HIS AND BUYING GROCERIES FOR BOTH HOUSEHOLDS THEY WOULD JUST LET ANYBODY COME EAT OR SIT AND EAT ALL DAY DELL MOVED OUT I DID NOT BLAME HIM. SIMEON WOULD ALMOST NEVER LOOK FOR A JOB PEOPLE WERE CALLING GIVING HIM JOB LEADS ALL THE TIME, HE WOULD HUSTLE AND MAKE SOME CHANGE BUT THAT'S ALL IT WAS, WAS SOME CHANGE DRINKING, SMOKING MONEY, RIB TIPS AND SHIT, THIS SHIT WAS STRAINING ME CAUSE I LOVED TO SHOP AND I LIKED THE FINEST OF THINGS. CHANNEL, JONES OF NEW YORK, LIZ CLAIRBORNE, BILL BLASS AND THAT TYPE OF SHIT. REMEMBER WHEN I MET HIM THE ONLY WINTER COAT HE HAD WAS A BLUE JEAN JACKET WITH THE LAMSWOOL INSIDE YOU KNOW THE FUZZY WHITE KIND, I THOUGHT THIS MAN MUST NOT GET COLD BUT I CAME TO FIND OUT THAT WAS ALL HE HAD. NOW I WAS ALSO BUYING HIM

## DIARY

CLOTHES, DRAWS AND SOCKS WHEN A WOMAN BUYS YOU DRAWS SHE TRULY LOVES YOU, I ALWAYS WANTED CLEAN SOCKS AND DRAWS ON MY MAN. HE WAS HANDSOME HE LOOKED SEXY IN A WHITE T-SHIRT WHITE DRAWS, WHITE SOCKS HE ONLY HAD A FEW PAIR MEN NEVER HAVE ENOUGH UNDERWEAR THAT'S WHY THEY WASH SO MUCH BUT I LIKE FOR MY MAN, MYSELF, MY KIDS TO HAVE ABOUT TWO MONTHS WORTH OF SOCKS AND DRAWS. JUST IN CASE SOMEBODY GETS SICK AND CAN'T WASH CLOTHES OR IF SOME SHIT POPS OFF WITH YOUR MONEY, YOU WILL BE ABLE TO STACK LAUNDRY FOR A MINUTE. NOW I WAS BUYING THIS SHIT HE WAS LETTING SOUTH CENTRAL WEAR HIS SHIT SOUTH CENTRAL WOULD STEAL HIS NEW DRAWS AND SOCKS, FUCK UP HIS CLOTHES SPILLING SHIT ON THEM. SIMEON WOULD CALL MY JOB OR PAGE ME TO CALL THE GAS COMPANY OR THE LIGHT COMPANY AND SMOOTH THINGS OVER WITH THEM, SOME BILLS HE WOULD ASK OTHERS TO PAY OR HE WOULD LET THEM RIDE UNTIL IT WAS ALMOST A DISCONNECT I WOULD TRY TO TEACH HIM HOW TO TAKE CARE OF A HOUSEHOLD AND HOLD HIS BILLS DOWN. PLAN FOR HOLIDAYS SAVE FOR VACATION I NEEDED TO GO ON ONE I WAS SAVING UP, I WAS USE TO VACATION I HAD BEEN ON REGULAR VACATIONS AS A KID THE ONLY TIME I HAD NOT WAS LATE TEENAGE YEARS THROUGH TWENTY ONE YRS OLD. HE WOULD CALL ME AT WORK FOR ALL KIND OF SHIT LIKE I WAS HIS MOMMA, DADDY OR HIS WIFE PERNELLA WAS COOL SHE KEPT MY HEAD ON STRAIGHT SHE PEPPED HIS GAME, SO DID WARREN. HE WOULD COME THROUGH EVERY DAY AND PICK UP A RADIO TOLD ME THAT HE SAW ME OUT ONE DAY "YOU ARE A PRETTY BLACK WOMAN, I SHOULD ASK THAT MAN, WHAT IS IT LIKE WAKING UP NEXT



## DIARY

TO YOU CAUSE I BET IT'S AS SWEET AS YOU". I WOULD JUST SMILE HE WOULD TALK TO ME NICE ALWAYS RESPECTFUL HE WOULD GET CALLS I WOULD PAGE HIM HE WOULD TELL ME TO FIND OUT WHO IT WAS AND CALL ME BACK, AND IF IT WAS SOME GIRL WARREN WOULD SAY THESE WOMEN DON'T REALLY WANT ME THEY WANT THE DREAM, I SAID WHAT IS THE DREAM IT'S ME, MY CAR, MY APARTMENT, MY LIFESTYLE, I SAID OH NI\*\*A PLEASE. BUT HE HAD IT GOING ON AND HE KNEW IT THE CAR WAS BAD SO WAS HE, AND HE WAS DEFINITELY GETTING PAID. NOW SOUTH CENTRAL AND RAT GOT JOBS I WAS SUPPLYING TRANSPORTATION SIMEON USED MY CAR TO DROP THEM OFF, AND I WOULD PICK THEM UP AT ELEVEN OR TWELVE MIDNIGHT. WARREN STARTED BRINGING ME A ROSE EVERYDAY THE FIRST TIME HE SAID TELL YOUR MAN TO GET UP TO THAT, TELL YOUR MAN TO GET A JOB AND TREAT YOU LIKE THE QUEEN YOU ARE THAT BLEW ME AWAY HE HAD PEEPED SIMEON'S GAME BUT HE WATCHED US PULL UP EVERY MORNING. WE HAD A DUDE COME UP FROM RECEIVING ONE DAY NAMED HARVEY HE WAS OLDER THAN ME HE WAS FINE, WARREN BROUGHT HIM UP THERE AND ASKED HIM DID HE KNOW THE TWO SWEETEST LADIES ON THE CREW. I SAID HI, WE NEEDED TO HANDLE SOME BUSINESS FOR WARREN AND HARVEY I HANDLED ALL OF WARREN'S BUSINESS CALLS HE WOULD BRING ME COOKIES FROM UNION STATION WHEN HE COULD NOT GET OVER THERE HE WOULD BRING FIVE DOLLARS TO GO GET COOKIES FROM OVER THERE HE LOVED CHOCOLATE CHIP COOKIES TOO. HE TAPED ALL THE EPISODES OF IN LIVING COLOR FOR ME CAUSE I WOULD ALWAYS MISS THAT SHOW AND I LOVED IT, I HAD A NIGHT JOB TOO AT THE OTHER HOTEL THE HYATT IT

## DIARY

SEEMED LIKE IF I GOT ONE JOB I WAS ALWAYS CALLED FOR ANOTHER ONE AND I TOOK IT I WAS VERY AMBITIOUS. THE CREW AT THE HYATT WAS NOT AS CLOSE KNIT AS I WAS TO THE OMNI CREW

SO I WAS WORKING THREE TO FOUR TIMES A WEEK AT THE HYATT ALWAYS ON SATURDAY AND SUNDAY, WARREN WAS SWEET TO ME AT FIRST I THOUGHT THIS MAN IS FULL OF SHIT. BUT THE MAN STAYED THE SAME FOR OVER SIX MONTHS,

NOW SWEET TALKING BRINGING ME A ROSE EVERYDAY BUYING ME AND HIM SOME COOKIES, I TOOK MY ROSES HOME EVERYDAY. ONE DAY HE CAME AND ASKED PERNELLA COULD SHE WATCH THE OFFICE WHILE I GO TO LUNCH WITH HIM WE

WENT TO UNION STATION AND ATE, HE SAID I AIN'T GONNA LIE I DIG YOU EISHA BUT I KNOW YOU GOTTA MAN, AND I KNOW THAT HE WORKS YOUR NERVES. AND I COULD TELL YOUR A GOOD WOMAN YOU NEED TO PUT HIM DOWN ON A NEW GAME, I WANT YOU BUT IT HAS TO BE MUTUAL AND I CAN TELL THAT YOUR IN LOVE BAD. BUT IF YOUR MAN EVER FUCK UP I'M ALL IN IF YOU EVER NEED ME YOU GOT MY PAGER NUMBER, I KEEP IT

ON ALL THE TIME I SLEEP WITH IT, I STARTED LAUGHING YEAH YOU DON'T WON'T TO MISS THEM GIRLS, NAW BABY SOMETIMES I'M ON CALL I UNDERSTOOD WHAT HE WAS SAYING IT WAS ALL GOOD HE WASN'T VIOLATING. SIMEON AND RAT HAD BEEN GONE OUT OF TOWN SO MIKE AND ME WAS ALTERNATING GETTING SOUTH CENTRAL TO WORK. THEY WERE ON A BUSINESS TRIP WHILE

THEY WERE GONE. O'NEAL KEPT TELLING ME THAT SOME WOMAN WAS COMING OVER DADDY'S HOUSE A LOT BUT DUE TO HIS LINE OF WORK THAT WAS NORMAL. I TALKED TO ANDRE ALL THE TIME HE HAD SAID NOTHING, O'NEAL IS JUST A KID WHAT DID HE KNOW. SIMEON WAS CHANGING CUSSING ME OUT A LOT THEN SAYING SORRY

## DIARY

SOUTH CENTRAL HAD TURNED HIM ON TO A NEW DRINK, OLD-E OR WHAT'S CALLED EIGHT BALL ONLY SOLD IN THE BLACK NEIGHBORHOODS THAT SHIT IS POISON HE WAS CHANGING CUSSING AND FUSSING A LOT MORE HE NEVER DRANK THAT UNTIL SOUTH CENTRAL TURNED HIM ON TO THAT. THE PHONE RANG IT WAS SIMEON'S POSSE AND ANDRE THEY TOLD ME SOME SHIT HAD JUMPED OFF AND SIMEON COULDN'T GET HOME HE WAS ON THE RUN, HE SAID HE WAS GONNA CALL ME AT NINE PM. THEY KNEW I WAS AT HOME CAUSE MY NIGHT WORK SCHEDULE WAS UP IN SIMEON'S HOUSE. I WAS SCARED THEY TOLD ME DON'T LEAVE UNTIL I GOT THAT CALL AT NINE PM ON THE DOT, SIMEON CALLED HE SAID " BABY I CAN'T TALK LONG THEY KILLED RAT, THEY ROBBED US, I AIN'T GOT NO MONEY OR NOTHING TO SELL TO GET HOME, BABY CAN YOU PLEASE WIRE ME SOME MONEY TO COME HOME, BABY PLEASE I WANNA COME HOME. HE SOUNDED LIKE HE WAS ABOUT TO CRY I SAID YEAH BABY, ANYTHING YOU NEED WHAT YOU NEED \$ THREE HUNDRED SEND IT TO.... AND HE GAVE ME WESTERN UNION INFORMATION; I SAID WHEN HE SAID BETWEEN NOW AND TWELVE NOON. I KNEW THAT I COULD GET MIKE AND ANDRE TO FIND ME A OPEN WESTERN UNION OFFICE AND COME GET ME, I WAS NOT DRIVING I CALLED MIKE AND ANDRE AND TOLD THEM WHAT WAS UP TOLD THEM TO KEEP IT ON THE D.L.THEY CALLED AROUND AND CALLED ME BACK SIMEON TOLD ME HE WANTED ME TO STAY AT THE HOUSE WITH DRE AND MIKE UNTIL HE GOT HOME I SAID OKAY THEY CAME AND GOT ME WE WENT TO TAKE CARE OF THAT BUSINESS. THEN WE CAME BACK I COOKED THEM SOMETHING TO EAT MIKE AND ANDRE WERE SIPPING THEY MADE ME A SMALL DRINK TO CALM MY NERVES DOWN SO I



## DIARY

COULD SLEEP, NOTHING CHEAP I LIKE CONYAC  
ALL OF THEM BUT REMY IS MY FAVORITE I  
LEARNED EARLY DRINK THE BEST YOU WILL  
DRINK LESS CAUSE THE BUZZ WILL COME QUICK.  
BUT I'VE NEVER DRANK TO GET DRUNK I 'AM NOT  
A DRINKER OR A SMOKER, I JUST DEAL WITH  
REALITY CAUSE IT'S ALWAYS WAITING FOR YOU  
ANYWAY. I WENT TO BED THE PHONE RANG I  
ANSWERED IT THEY LISTENED TO ME AND THEN  
HUNG UP, I WASN'T TRIPPING I WENT TO SLEEP  
ANDRE AND MIKE STAYED UP UNTIL THEY FELL  
OUT. THEY TOOK ME TO WORK SO THEY COULD  
USE THE CAR TO PICK UP SIMEON FROM THE  
AIRPORT, MY ROSE WAS WAITING ON MY DESK AS  
USUAL WARREN CALLED IN AND SAID GOOD  
MORNING TO ME AND PERNELLA. I TOLD HER  
WHAT WAS UP SHE TOLD ME TO PRAY AND THAT  
SHE WOULD PRAY WARREN CAME BY HE SAID  
WHERE'S YOUR MAN AT, HE DIDN'T DRIVE YOU  
THIS MORNING I SAID HE IS AWAY ON BUSINESS.  
HE TOLD US THAT HE HAD A BANQUET LUNCH  
TODAY AND HARVEY WOULD BE CALLING TO TELL  
HIM ABOUT HIS CENTERPIECES ARRIVING HE  
SAID TO TELL HARVEY TO BRING THEM UPSTAIRS  
ASAP. THE MANAGER TOLD US THAT THE FIRE  
MARSHALL WOULD BE IN TODAY TO RECHECK  
CODES, ALARMS, SPRINKLER SYSTEMS AND ETC.  
THE OPERATIONS MANAGER WAS A SWEET LITTLE  
ITALIAN MAN HE TOOK GOOD CARE OF THE  
STAFF, HE TALKED TO US NICE LISTENED TO OUR  
SUGGESTIONS MADE SURE WE ALWAYS HAD  
GOOD LUNCHES. WOULD TREAT EACH DEPT TO  
DINNER IN THE GOURMET RESTAURANT EVERY  
MONTH HE BROKE IT DOWN ONE DEPARTMENT A  
MONTH UNTIL EVERYBODY GOT TO GO, YOU  
WERE ALLOWED TO BRING TWO -THREE FAMILY  
MEMBERS ALSO. HE ALSO PAID FOR US TO EAT  
DINNER AT ANOTHER GOURMET RESTAURANT

## DIARY

NAMED PETERS ON THE SOUTH SIDE. WHEN IT WAS OUR DEPARTMENTS TURN PERNELLA BROUGHT HER TWO KIDS AND HER HUSBAND, I BROUGHT SIMEON, ANDRE AND O'NEAL THE GOURMET FOOD WAS GOOD THEY DECORATE THE PLATE SO NICELY YOU ALMOST HATE TO EAT IT. WE HAD A GREAT TIME OUR BOSS MADE SURE THAT WE WERE WELL TAKEN CARE OF, WE DINED LIKED KINGS QUEENS. THEN WE TOOK OUR FAMILIES ON A GRAND TOUR OVER THE HOTEL, SO WHEN THE FIRE MARSHALL CAME WE TOOK GOOD CARE OF HIM HE WAS CHECKING THINGS OUT. HARVEY CALLED I TOLD HIM TO BRING THAT PACKAGE NOW WHEN HE CAME UP I SIGNED FOR IT HE ASKED ME COULD HE TAKE ME OUT TO DINNER, I SAID NO I GOTTA MAN, HE SAID SO I GOTTA WOMAN. I TOLD HIM I WOULD TALK TO HIM LATER WE WERE VERY BUSY TODAY, THE PHONES WERE RINGING OFF THE HOOK WE HAD A LOT GOING ON. THE HOTEL WAS STARTING TO REALLY TAKE OFF NICELY I WAS GLAD THAT IT WAS TIME TO GO I WAS TIRED, MAD. I HAVE TO WORK TODAY, MIKE AND ANDRE WERE ON TIME THEY ALWAYS PICKED ME UP ON TIME I HAD MY ROSE WITH ME AS USUAL I JUST LAID BACK IN THE SEAT WITH MY EYES CLOSED. I TOLD THEM TO TAKE ME HOME THEY SAID SIMEON WAS AT HOME, HE WANTED TO SEE ME WHEN WE GOT TO HIS HOUSE HE WAS SLEEP I LEANED OVER HIM AND KISSED HIM SUCKED ON HIS JAW. HE WOKE UP AND GRABBED ME AND HUGGED ME AND KISSED ME, I GAVE HIM MY ROSE, I SAID I LOVE YOU I'M GLAD YOU'RE SAFE YOU OKAY DO YOU FEEL LIKE TALKING HE SAID NO NOT NOW. HE TOLD ANDRE AND MIKE TO GO GET SOUTH CENTRAL FROM AROUND THE WAY AND TAKE HIM TO WORK, I WENT TO FRESHEN, UP I LIKE TO BE CLEAN AND SMELLING GOOD EVEN IF I'M

## DIARY

AT HOME I GOT THAT FROM MY MOMMY. HE BUSTED THROUGH THE DOOR I WAS IN THE TUB HE TOLD ME TO HURRY UP, WHEN I GOT OUT I PUT ON MY LOTION AND SHIT I SAID SIMEON PASS ME A T-SHIRT I LOVE SLEEPING IN T-SHIRTS HE SAID I'M LAYING DOWN COME AND GET IT. I WENT INTO HIS ROOM HE WAS SITTING THERE BUTT NAKED HE SAID YOU DON'T NEED THAT T-SHIRT RIGHT NOW EISHA, HE HAD THIS SMILE ON HIS FACE HE SAID I MISSED YOU COME HERE LET ME SHOW YOU, HE WAS CLOWNING WAVING HIS THING AT ME SMILING I STARTED LAUGHING I SAID YOU AIN'T RIGHT SIMEON YOU KNOW I GOTTA WORK HE SAID NO YOU DON'T YOU AIN'T GOT TO GO TODAY I'M GONNA CALL FOR YOU. I TOLD YOU DON'T EVEN HAVE TO WORK, IF YOU WOULD LET ME DO MY THING YOU COULD STAY AT HOME. HE KISSED ME SO HARD AND LAID ME ON MY BACK SUDDENLY. AND WE WENT TO WORK ON EACH OTHER, LIKE WE WERE ON FIRE. WE IGNORED THE PHONE, PAGERS; CELL PHONES THE DOOR EVERYTHING, LIKE NOTHING ELSE EVEN EXISTED BUT US. THEN WE CURLED UP AND TOOK A NAP. NOW YOU KNOW WHEN WE GOT UP, HE WANTED ME TO COOK SOMETHING TO EAT, SO I DID. I SAID YEAH, I'LL COOK YOU SOMETHING, YOU GO WASH YOUR ASS. EISHA WASH ME UP PLEASE I LOVE IT WHEN DO THAT, AND DO MY HAIR, AND ALL THAT SHIT. YOU ARE SPOILED, YEAH I KNOW, IT'S YOUR FAULT. CRYSTAL'S COMING OVER THIS WEEKEND, SHE WOULD SPEND SOME TIME WITH EVERYBODY. WHILE I WAS COOKING HE WAS CLEANING UP THE ROOM. RIGHT AS WE WERE ALL CLEANED UP AND READY TO EAT I SAID BABY O'NEAL KEEPS TELLING ME ABOUT SOME WOMAN BEING OVER HERE, WHAT'S UP WITH THAT? AM I SHARING AGAIN, HE WAS EATING HE PAUSED AND SAID



## DIARY

WHAT THE FUCK ARE YOU TALKING ABOUT ARE YOU TRIPPING ON ME AFTER ALL THE BULLSHIT I JUST WENT THROUGH OUT OF TOWN. NO I AIN'T TRIPPING ON YOU BUT I NEED TO KNOW YOU'RE ALWAYS TELLING ME THAT KNOWING IS THE BEST THING IN THE WORLD AND O'NEAL SAID THAT THE

SAME GIRL COMES OVER A LOT. HE WAS SHOUTING, "I JUST MADE LOVE TO YOU LIKE THE WORLD WAS COMING TO AND END I THOUGHT YOU UNDERSTOOD THINGS BETWEEN US I'M NOT GOING NO WHERE EISHA, I LOVE YOU.... DAMN.

O'NEAL.... WHAT O'NEAL HAS YOUR HEAD ALL FUCK UP SINCE WHEN DO YOU LISTEN TO WHAT THE BABY SAYS, I ALWAYS LISTEN TO THE BABY HE DOESN'T HAVE A REASON TO LIE SIMEON. NO BUT DOES HE KNOW GIRLS FROM CUSTOMERS EISHA, SIMEON IF SO THIS TIME YOU BETTER BE MAN ENOUGH TO TELL ME WHAT'S UP BEFORE SOMEBODY ELSE DOES, THEN IT'S MY CHOICE

WHETHER I STAY OR GO. HE GOT UP AND CLEARED OFF THE TABLE PUT THE DISHES IN THE SINK KISSED ME ON MY FOREHEAD, AND SAID I LOVE YOU. I NEED TO MAKE A RUN I'M BOUT TO PAGE MIKE AND ANDRE TELL THEM TO

COME SCOOP ME UP, WHAT'S YOUR WORK NUMBER AT THE HYATT AND WHAT'S OLE GIRL'S NAME, WHO'S THE MANAGER. I TOLD HIM HE WENT IN THE ROOM TO CALL I WAS WASHING DISHES THINKING, SEE I DIDN'T KEEP CLOSE CONTACT WITH ALL MY FRIENDS LIKE HE DID I SHOULD HAVE I COULD HAVE CONFIDED IN AT LEAST ONE OF THEM, TALKED THINGS THROUGH EVEN MY LITTLE SISTER SEEMED LOP SIDED AT TIMES SHE WANTED TO JUST CONDEMN MY MAN FOR DOING WRONG, BUT I WOULD LISTEN TO HER WHEN HER MAN WAS BRINGING DRAMA TO THE TABLE. I SAID (MAYBE I'LL CALL MY DADDY

HE AND ME COULD ALWAYS TALK ABOUT

## DIARY

ANYTHING), EISHA YOUR MANAGER WAS COOL WITH THAT SHE SAID IF YOU DON'T FEEL GOOD TOMORROW CALL BY NOON AND TELL HER AND SHE WILL COVER YOUR SHIFT. WHAT DID YOU TELL HER, I TOLD HER WHAT SHE NEEDED TO KNOW, SHE KNEW THAT SHE WAS TALKING TO A MACK. YEAH WHATEVER, MIKE AND ANDRE CAME THRU THE DOOR DRE SAID" EISHA REAL LOUD, WHAT YOU COOKING, I WANT SOME." SIMEON SAID IF YOU GONNA EAT YOU STAY HERE I GOTTA HANDLE SOMETHING I'LL BE RIGHT BACK. COME ON MIKE ANDRE SAID "PEACE YOU ALREADY KNOW I'M BOUT TO EAT, I WENT IN THE KITCHEN BEHIND ANDRE AND SAID, WHAT'S UP WITH SOME GIRL BEING OVER HERE ALL THE TIME IS SIMEON HOEING AROUND ON ME ANDRE? ANDRE STOPPED FIXING HIS PLATE HE SAID WHAT YOU MEAN LIKE YOU AND ANOTHER GIRL I SAID YEAH, HE SAID NO. NOT THAT I KNOW ABOUT IF SO HE'S STUPID WHO JUST PAID TO GET HIS ASS BACK HOME, EISHA YOU ALWAYS GOT THIS FOOL'S BACK. I KNOW HE'S MY BROTHER BUT IF HE BRINGS IT UP AROUND ME I'M TELLING AND I'LL TELL HIM I'M TELLING YOU CAUSE I KNOW THAT YOU ALWAYS DOWN FOR HIM, LOVE HIM AND SHIT. ME AND MIKE WAS JUST RAPPING ABOUT THAT I KNOW HE IS CRAZY ABOUT YOU HE LOVES YOU AND SHIT, HE WANTS THINGS TO FALL RIGHT SO HE CAN SET YOU UP AND BREAK YOU OFF, YOU'RE THE BEST WOMAN HE EVER HAD. THANKS DRE I GAVE HIM A KISS ON THE CHEEK YOU'RE ALWAYS THERE WHEN I NEED YOU, THANKS FOR THE TALK. EISHA YOU TAKE CARE OF ALL OF US COOKING, CLEANING, PAYING BILLS, BUYING SHIT, GIVING US YOUR CAR TO DRIVE, YOU DON'T HAVE TO WORRY WHEN THE SHIT FALLS LIKE WE WANT IT WE GOT YOU BABY. WE WENT IN THE LIVING ROOM TO WATCH TV.

## DIARY

MIKE AND SIMEON CAME IN, SIMEON SAID LET'S EAT PIZZA TONIGHT WATCH SOME MOVIES, PLAY SOME CARDS AND SHIT. WE ALL SAID COOL THEN I SAID CAN WE KEEP CROWD CONTROL IN EFFECT TONIGHT, SIMEON JUST KINDA GLARED AT ME, I SAID BABY WHAT I MEAN IS I DON'T GET TO SEE YOU ALL NIGHT TO MUCH ANYMORE CAUSE I BE WORKING I JUST WANT TO ENJOY YOU BY MYSELF. DRE AND MIKE WERE LOOKING AT US THEY DID NOT LIKE TO SEE US AUGURING. SIMEON SAID YOU WORK LIKE THAT CAUSE YOU WANT TO I TOLD YOU IF YOU LET ME SET IT OFF WE WILL BE STRAIGHT YOU WON'T HAVE TO WORK. MIKE SAID ALRIGHT YOU TWO TO YOUR CORNERS COME BACK OUT AND KISS AND MAKE UP SIMEON WALKED OVER AND GAVE ME A KISS, I GAVE HIM A BIG HUG HE SAID I AIN'T MAD I LOVE YOU EISHA, I SAID I LOVE YOU TO BABY IT'S GONNA ALL WORK OUT SOON BABY. ANDRE SAID "WE PROBABLY NEED TWO PIZZAS HOW MANY PIECES YOU'LL GONNA EAT", WE ALL LOOKED AT HIM THEN I THREW ONE OF THE PILLOWS AT HIM SO DID SIMEON AND MIKE I SAID YOU ARE SO DAMN GREEDY, YOU'D EAT ALL DAY IF WE WOULD LET YOU. WE STARTED LAUGHING I SAID COME ON LET'S PLAY SOME CARDS WE WENT TO THE KITCHEN WHILE WE WERE PLAYING THE PHONES, PAGERS, AND SHIT STARTED GOING OFF, THEY WERE ANSWERING CALLS DECIDING WHEN TO MAKE A RUN, AND WHO WOULD GO. SIMEON SAID CALL SOUTH CENTRALS JOB EISHA TELL HIM I SAID GET A RIDE HOME TONIGHT, HE WANT'S SOMEBODY TO COME OUT AND GET HIS ASS AND HE WON'T EVEN PUT GAS IN THE CAR HE CAN'T RIDE THE BUS FOR FREE. IS HE GIVING YOU SOMETHING TOWARDS THE BILLS YEAH NOT ENOUGH SHIT'S GONNA BE TIGHT FOR A MINUTE, WE MIGHT HIT A DROUGHT AFTER THAT SHIT



## DIARY

WENT DOWN WE GOT TO MAKE NEW CONNECTIONS. I WOULD JUST LISTEN AND KEEP PLAYING (TO ME IT WAS JUST THE BOYS TALKING SHOP, NEVER EVER SAYING TOO MUCH AROUND ME, NO NAMES OR PLACES, TIMES AND SHIT.) IF TOO MUCH WAS STARTING TO BE SAID AT THE TABLE HE WOULD MAKE THIS DOWN MOTION WITH HIS HAND AND LIKE MAGIC THEY WOULD CHANGE THE CONVERSATION, I SAID BABY WHAT'S GONNA GO ON WITH RAT'S FUNERAL. SIMEON SAID I DON'T KNOW BABY THAT'S SO FUCKED UP HE WAS COOL PEOPLE I LIKED THAT MUTHERFUCKA HE WAS DOWN, WE COULD HAVE SET IT OFF THEY DID HIM WRONG THAT'S FUCKED UP MIKE SAID FOREAL HERE TODAY GONE TOMORROW MAN. RAUL CAME IN WITH SOME BEER THAT DAMN OLE 'E, EVERYBODY THAT CAME OVER POPPED ONE SIMEON SAID IT TOOK YOU LONG ENOUGH YOU GO HANDLE THAT BUSINESS I'M GONNA CHILL WITH EISHA. AS SOON AS THEY LEFT I SAID BABY YOU GONNA START LOOKING FOR A JOB AGAIN, HOW ABOUT SCHOOL, EISHA I GOT BILLS TO PAY NOW, WE TOOK A HELL OF A LOSS YESTERDAY. YOU DON'T UNDERSTAND CAUSE I DON'T TELL YOU THE LESS YOU KNOW THE BETTER FOR YOU. SIMEON DID YOU EVER STRAIGHTEN OUT YOUR LICENSE, YOU'LL REALLY FUCK YOURSELF IF YOU GET STOPPED WITH SUSPENDED LICENSE, WHAT'S THE HOLD UP. MONEY EISHA AND I HAVE NOT CALLED TO SEE HOW MUCH, WHO I SEND IT TOO, AND WHAT ELSE THEY NEED. EISHA CALL FOR ME TOMORROW I WILL BABY. I STILL CHECK AROUND EVERY NOW AND THEN ABOUT JOBS THEY DON'T WANT TO PAY ANYTHING HOW CAN I GO TO SCHOOL, WHEN I DON'T EVEN WANT TO GO TO SCHOOL, OKAY WELL GO WORK FOR ONE OF YOUR UNCLES AT THE CAR WASH OR THE LIQUOR

## DIARY

STORE. I AIN'T WASHING NO CARS I DON'T LIKE THAT KINDA SHIT BUT IF NOTHING BREAKS I'LL CHECK ON THE LIQUOR STORE, YEAH CAN WE MAKE YOU A RESUME, AND MAKE SOME CALLS TO THE UTILITY'S YEAH BABY I'LL WRITE ALL THE INFO DOWN AND GIVE IT TO YOU FOR A RESUME

THANK YOU. BABY I JUST WANT WHAT'S BEST FOR YOU I DON'T WANT THE STREETS TO HAVE YOU, I DON'T WANT YOU ALL FUCKED UP END UP IN THE HOSPITAL OR JAIL, YOU GOTTA HANDLE YOUR BUSINESS AND DO IT RIGHT. YOU DONE FUSSING MOMMA, I SAID YEAH OKAY FOR TODAY, HE SAID "COME HERE I WENT AND SAT ON HIS LAPP HE WAS PLAYING WITH MY HAIR SUCKING ON MY NECK EISHA DO YOU WANNA GO BE WITH SOMEONE ELSE". "YOU DESERVE BETTER THINGS

I DON'T HAVE THEM RIGHT NOW, I LOVE YOUR SWEET ASS THOUGH I DON'T WANNA LET YOU GO CAUSE YOU KEEP THE PRESSURE OFF MY BRAIN". "AND YOU BEEN SO DOWN FOR ME, I AIN'T NEVER HAD A WOMAN BE SO DOWN AND TAKE GOOD CARE OF ME", SIMEON I'M NOT GOING NOWHERE I LOVE YOU I'M GONNA KEEP PRAYING FOR YOU.

"YOU BE PRAYING FOR ME GIRL?" YEAH "I THOUGHT ONLY MY MOMMA AND GRANNY PRAY FOR ME.... "DAMN THAT'S SWEET BABY KEEP PRAYING FOR ME IT'S GONNA BE ALRIGHT". HE LAID ME DOWN IN HIS ARMS, AND PULLED MY SHIRT UP AND STARTED BLOWING THOSE BUBBLES ON MY STOMACH, LIKE YOU DO WITH A BABY, HE SAID "YOU MY BABY EISHA, I WAS LAUGHING SO HARD I COULDN'T ANSWER. YOU MY BABY EISHA, YEAH STOP THAT TICKLES, "AW SHIT YOU SHOULDN'T SAID THAT HE BLEW ABOUT 15 MORE BUBBLES I TRIED TO WIGGLE TO GET AWAY, WHERE WAS I GOING HE WAS 6 FT ABOUT 185, I WAS 5 FT ABOUT 130 LBS. HE FINALLY STOPPED AND HUGGED ME, YEAH YOU MY BABY

## DIARY

EISHA I WAS SITTING THERE KISSING THE TOP OF HIS HEAD, HE SAID LET ME BITE YOU ON YOUR ASS WHAT THE FUCK YOU TWO GOT GOING ON HERE, THAT WAS DRE AND MIKE. WHEN WE LEFT THEY WERE KISSING NOW THERE BITING EACH OTHER, WHAT'S UP? SIMEON SAID "SHE'S SWEET, THAT'S MY BABY; SHE'S ALWAYS LOOKING OUT FOR ME. C'MON LETS GO GET SOME MOVIES", YOU SEE HE COULD BE INCREDIBLY LOVING AND SWEET, IT SEEMED AS THOUGH AT TIMES HE WAS AFRAID TO SHOW ME HIS TRUE EMOTIONS, OR AS IF HE WAS HOLDING BACK FROM ME, YOU KNOW HOW MEN DO. WE HAD A WONDERFUL EVENING. I WANTED TO GO SEE MY MOMMA AND DADDY, IN NEW YORK, WHEN WE WERE LAYING IN BED WATCHING STAR -TREK, SIMEON SAID EISHA DO MY NECK FOR ME POP IT, THEN RUB MY BACK, WHILE I WAS DOING HIS NECK I SAID SIMEON I WANNA GO HOME TO SEE MY FAMILY FOR A WEEK OR TWO, ARE YOU TAKING O'NEAL OR LEAVING HIM WITH ME. NO, I'M TAKING HIM TOO, IS THAT COOL YEAH BABY WHATEVER YOU WANT TO DO. SIMEON SAID I WANNA BUY HIM SOME JORDAN'S FOR HIS TRIP, AND GIVE YOU SOME MONEY TO SPEND. TURN OVER I GOT THE BABY OIL OUT, AND PUT IT ON HIM, AND THEN I WAS MASSAGING HIS BACK, EISHA YOU WANT ME TO DO YOUR BACK FOR YOU, YEAH SO HE DID. HE GAVE A DAMN GOOD BACK RUB. I GOT TO WORK IN THE MORNING, PERNELLA WAS TEASING ME ABOUT ALL THOSE HICKEYS WARREN CAME IN WITH MY ROSE, HE SAID WELL YOU HAD A GOOD WEEKEND, I SEE THE BED BUGS WERE BITING. YOUR SILLY WARREN, EISHA YOU FEEL LIKE GOING TO GET THE COOKIES TODAY YEAH I'LL GO, GO EARLY SO WE CAN GET SOME HOT ONES OKAY. YEAH I WILL, I CALLED ABOUT SIMEON'S LICENSE BUSINESS, I CALLED THE WATER, GAS,



## DIARY

AND LIGHT COMPANY ABOUT JOB OPENINGS. I STAYED BUSY MOST OF THE DAY IT WAS TIME TO GO I GOT IN THE CAR, KISSED SIMEON ON THE FACE AND SAT BACK. HE SAID HEY BABY, WHAT'S UP WITH THOSE ROSES, YOU BEEN COMING HOME WITH ONE EVERYDAY, I GET ONE EVERY TIME I DO A GOOD JOB. MAN DO YOU HEAR THIS; I LOOKED BACK HIS PARTNER PATRICK WAS BACK THERE HE SAID (YEAH) WHAT'S UP EISHA? HEY I DIDN'T KNOW YOU WERE BACK THERE. WHAT'S UP? THEY TALKED WHILE WE WERE RIDING HOME, PATRICK WAS A STREET TALKER, TALKED REAL FAST, TRYING TO RUN GAME IN EVERY SENTENCE, HE REMINDED ME OF A MOVIE SCREEN PIMP. HE WAS NICE LOOKING, AND FULL OF SHIT, I FELT LIKE HE DID NOT REALLY LIKE ME BUT HE THOUGHT I WAS FUSSY AND HALF EVIL.

BUT AT THAT (TIME) I WAS NEITHER HE JUST HAPPENED TO BE AROUND WHEN I WAS FUSSING ABOUT JOBS AND SHIT. MAYBE HE COULD NOT COMPREHEND BECAUSE HIS GIRL DID NOT LOVE HIM ON THAT LEVEL. IT WAS NEVER COOL WITH ME ABOUT SIMEON AND THE STREETS, I JUST COULDN'T CHANGE IT. THEY WAS TRYING TO MAKE HIM HARD, BUT I WAS TRYING TO HELP HIM NOT TO LOSE HIS SELF TO THE STREETS AFTER FINDING OUT THAT HE WAS NOT SELLING WEED LIKE HE HAD CLAIMED ALL THIS TIME, HE WAS SELLING HARD DRUGS. I DROPPED THEM OFF AND WENT TO MY HOUSE FOR A QUICK NAP. I GOT UP AND WENT BY TO GET SIMEON TO TAKE ME TO WORK AGAIN, SEE HE ALMOST ALWAYS NEEDED MY CAR, AND SINCE BOTH OF MY JOBS WERE DOWNTOWN, I WOULD HAVE TO PAY FOR PARKING, I WAS NOT WORKING TO PAY A MAD - CRAZY PARKING BILL. WE STARTED HAVING MORE FUN AT HYATT, ME AND KREE AND THE GIRLS IN PBX AND THE FRONT DESK GUEST SERVICE

## DIARY

STAFF, ADRIENNE AND THEM. WE WENT TO DINNER ABOUT SIX THIRTY WE WERE IN LINE AND THIS DUDE APPROACHED ME "WHAT'S YOUR BOYFRIENDS NAME THE ONE THAT DROPS YOU OFF," I SAID WHY? I THINK I WENT TO SCHOOL WITH HIM I'VE BEEN MEANING TO HOLLER AT HIM BUT HE DON'T ALWAYS PICK YOU UP, AND I DON'T ALWAYS BE OFF AT THAT TIME. HIS NAME IS SIMEON "YEAH I THOUGHT THAT WAS HIM TELL HIM DEON SAID WHAT'S UP, TELL HIM I'M A CHEF HERE COME HOLLER, COME EAT. WE WAS BUDDIES IN HIGH SCHOOL THAT'S MY BOY, TELL HIM TO BRING YOU WHEN HE COMES TO EAT IT'S ON ME". ALRIGHT I'LL TELL HIM TONIGHT "YEAH DO THAT ENJOY YOUR LUNCH BABY", KREE SAID "WHAT'S UP WITH THAT FOOL.... BUT THAT IS YOUR MAN'S NAME GIRL HE WAS LIKE TELL HIM TO BRING YOU, WHAT'S REALLY UP HE WAS GRINNING ALL UP IN YOUR FACE. WE STARTED LAUGHING I SAID KREE YOU TRIPPING WE ATE TACO SALAD BOY EVEN IN THE EMPLOYEE CAFETERIA THEY LAID IT OUT, ALL THE FIXINGS I LOVED THEIR TACO SALAD. SOMETIME WE WOULD STOP AND GET A LITTLE CANDY OR COOKIE FROM THE LITTLE SWEET SHOP TO EAT LATER WE WOULD BE THE ONLY TWO WORKING IN THE OUR DEPARTMENT UNTIL MIDNIGHT WE WOULD ALWAYS MAKE THE BEST OF IT. SIMEON WOULD CALL A LOT OR I WOULD CALL TO TALK TO HIM, I HAVE GIVEN YOU A LOT OF DETAILS TO HELP YOU UNDERSTAND THAT WE WERE VERY CLOSE HE TOOK ME TO THE BARBER SHOP TO GET HIS HAIR CUT, TO CONCERTS, TO HIS PEOPLE'S HOUSE, TO HIS BOY'S HOUSE, AND TO WATCH HIM AND THE BOYS PLAY BALL, WHETHER IT WAS A BIG OR LITTLE EVENT HE TOOK ME AND ALWAYS MADE SURE THAT I WAS TAKEN CARE OF .I GOT OFF FROM WORK THAT NIGHT AND

NOBODY WAS OUTSIDE WELL I PANICKED AND THOUGHT MAYBE SOMETHING HAPPENED SO I CALLED AND PAGED AND CALLED AND PAGED, THEN I PAGED MIKE HOPING HE WOULD CALL BACK AND HE DID. I SAID MIKE SIMEON DID NOT COME AND GET ME IT'S ALMOST TWO O'CLOCK I'M TIRED CAN YOU COME AND GET ME, YEAH BABY I GOT YOU MIKE WENT PAST THE HOUSE ON HIS WAY TO GET ME SIMEON HAD SEVERE ALLERGIES HE HAD TAKEN TWO BENADRYLS AND CHASED THEM WITH A FORTY OF OLE 'E. NOT TO MENTION THE CANS HE HAD BEEN SIPPING ON ALL DAY HE WAS IN THE CAR WITH MIKE, THANK YOU MIKE FOR PICKING ME UP THANK YOU SIMEON FOR NOTHING, YOU TRIPPING IT'S TWO O'CLOCK IN THE MORNING WHAT HAPPENED TO YOU. THEN HE TOLD ME ABOUT THE BENADRYLS I SAID YOU DON'T TAKE MEDICINE WITH BEER AND ALLERGY MEDICINE IS STRONG ANYWAY, COULDN'T YOU HAVE WAITED OR HAD SOMEONE TO WAKE YOU UP, WELL WHAT ABOUT YOUR PAGER, O'NEAL HAD IT WHEN WE FELL ASLEEP. I SAID SIMEON I'M TIRED I GOT TO GET UP TO GO BACK TO WORK AGAIN DON'T HAVE ME WAITING ON MY OWN CAR TO GET HOME, HE SAID "SORRY BABY WHAT THE FUCK EISHA YOU WANNA DRIVE TO WORK THEN DO IT IF I NEED THE CAR THEN I'LL COME AND GET IT. WHATEVER YOU WANT TO DO BUT DON'T GET UP IN HERE RUNNING YOUR DAMN MOUTH I DON'T WANNA HERE THE SHIT, THEN HE TURNED THE MUSIC UP LOUD MIKE HAD A BAD NISSAN WITH A BAD SYSTEM. SO I JUST LAID BACK UNTIL WE GOT HOME WHEN WE GOT HOME HALF A HOUSE FULL OF FELLAS PASSED OUT ON THE RUG IN FRONT OF THE TV. THE COUCH, IN THE CHAIRS ON THE BIG TOSS PILLOWS I GAVE HIM, WE JUST WALKED AROUND THEM. I WENT TO GET WATER IN THE KITCHEN



THERE WERE THREE PASSED OUT AT THE TABLE, THE HOUSE WAS TRASHED I'M NOT CLEANING A DAMN THING I WAS THINKING AS I LOOKED AROUND, THESE FOOLS MUST THINK THAT THEY MOMMA LIVE HERE. IN THE MORNING I WAS STILL MAD AT THE WAY HE TALKED TO ME SO I WAS QUIET AND GOT READY TO GET OUT WITH OUT SAYING GOODBYE OR GIVING HIM A KISS. HE GRABBED MY ARM" AUH, AUH EISHA WHERE YOU GOING I TURNED AROUND AND HE SAID IF YOU GONNA BE ALL HATEFUL AND TIRED AND SHIT, YOU GONNA QUIT ONE OF THESE JOBS CAUSE YOU NEED TO SPEND SOMETIME WITH O'NEAL, ANYWAY HE DON'T HARDLY GET TO SEE YOU. I SAID HE LOVES YOU MORE ANYWAY, I WAS CRYING THEN HE STILL HAD MY ARM HE SAID GET BACK IN THE CAR AND SIT DOWN DON'T GO IN THERE CRYING HE WIPED MY FACE. HE SAID YOU'RE TIRED I KNOW YOUR TIRED DON'T CRY BABY YOU NEED TO DO SOMETHING FOREAL, O'NEAL LOVES YOU DON'T SAY HE LOVES ME MORE. HE DOES CAUSE YOUR ALWAYS WITH HIM YOU GOT TIME FOR HIM I DON'T, YEAH BUT YOU WANT THE BEST OF EVERYTHING FOR HIM SO YOU CHOOSE TO WORK AND NOT STAY HOME AND GET A CHECK YOUR A GOOD MOTHER TO THAT BABY, TALK TO THEM ABOUT YOUR VACATION TODAY BABY OKAY. YEAH I WILL BYE SIMEON I GAVE HIM A KISS THAT TIME I FELT BETTER MY DAY WAS GOING OKAY WARREN CAME IN TO SAY HI TODAY HE HAD TWO RED ROSES, I WAS THINKING TO MYSELF THAT'S SWEET HE BROUGHT PERNELLA ONE BUT HE HANDED ME ONE THEN HE SAID THIS ONE'S FOR YOUR TEARS THIS MORNING. I LOOKED UP AT HIM IN SHOCK DID YOUR MAN MAKE YOU CRY THIS MORNING, NAW WARREN IT WASN'T LIKE THAT I WAS UPSET ABOUT SOMETHING ELSE HE WAS JUST RAPPING

## DIARY

TO ME TO TRY TO CALM ME DOWN. I HOPE SO EISHA YOU DON'T NEED TO BE CRYING ABOUT NO MAN WHEN THERE'S OTHER BROTHERS THAT WANT YOU KNOW WHAT I'M SAYING, YEAH I HEAR YOU CALL ME IF YOU NEED ME, HEY EISHA SCREEN MY CALLS TODAY. ME AND PERNELLA SAW HARVEY AT LUNCH HE CAME OVER AND ASKED ME OUT AGAIN I SAID TO PERNELLA ISN'T IT FUNNY WHEN YOU GOT SOMEBODY EVERYBODY TRY TO GET YOU, WHEN YOU DON'T HAVE NOBODY IT SEEM LIKE NOBODY PAYS YOU ANY ATTENTION. WHEN I GOT IN THE CAR SIMEON FLIPPED OUT WHAT'S UP WITH THESE FUCKING ROSES EVERYDAY, ARE YOU FUCKING.... EISHA OR WHAT'S UP, NO YOUR SICK HOW ARE YOU GONNA ASK ME SOME SHIT LIKE THAT AND I'M EITHER WITH YOU OR AT WORK. I TOLD YOU I'M GIVEN THESE FOR DOING A GOOD JOB.

EVERYDAY...I GUESS YOU DO A GOOD JOB EVERYDAY, HELL YEAH DON'T YOU DO YOUR BEST AT WHAT YOU DO. I AIN'T BUYING THAT SHIT, I TELL YOU WHAT EISHA IF YOU BRING SOME MORE HOME I'M GONNA TEAR THEM UP. YEAH WHATEVER SIMEON YOU ARE STUPID I WAS SHITTY NOW I TOLD HIM I WAS GOING HOME UNTIL I WENT TO WORK, I WAS NOT FEELING ALL THAT NONSENSE. MY DIRECT MANAGER AT WORK WAS TRIPPING SHE HAD NOT GIVEN ME AND PERNELLA OUR RAISE SHE WAS TRYING TO CLOWN ABOUT MY VACATION TIME, AND SOME OTHER STUFF WE HEARD HER SAY TO ANOTHER MANAGER. WHY WAS HER WHOLE STAFF BLACK MY THOUGHT WAS DID IT REALLY MATTER WE DID AN EXCELLENT JOB FOR THE HOTEL, IF SHE DIDN'T WANT TO BE BOTHERED WITH DIFFERENT RACES SHE SHOULD NOT BE WORKING WITH THE PUBLIC, YOU KNOW WHAT I'M SAYING. WE STARTED FEELING TOTATALLY DIFFERENT ABOUT

## DIARY

THE JOB CAUSE WHO WANTS TO WORK FOR SOMEBODY THAT'S PREJUDICE. I WENT TO TALK TO THE FRONT OFFICE MANAGER MAYBE WE WOULD BE ABLE TO TRANSFER TO HIS STAFF AT THE FRONT DESK, HIS NAME WAS TRENT HE WAS NICE LOOKING HE WAS ABOUT THIRTY OR THIRTY SOMETHING. HE WAS ALWAYS DRESSED UP--GEED UP FROM HEAD TO TOE COLOGNE AND ALL, ALL THE LADIES ON HIS STAFF THOUGHT HE WAS THE BOMB HE WASN'T ALL THAT TO ME I THOUGHT HE WAS KINDA FULL OF HIS SELF. I STEPPED INSIDE HIS OFFICE AND SAID HI MY NAME IS EISHA I WORK FOR GUEST SERVICES DO YOU HAVE A FEW MINUTES, THAT I COULD TALK TO YOU HE SAID YEAH SURE SIT DOWN BABY. SO I SAT DOWN AND EXPLAINED THE SITUATION HE SAID HE UNDERSTOOD WHERE WE WERE COMING FROM HE SAID SHE IS PITIFUL BECAUSE WORD FROM THE OPERATIONS MANAGER IS THAT PERNELLA AND ME DO AN EXCELLENT JOB, VERY PROFESSIONAL. I SAID THANK YOU HE SAID YOUR WELCOME I DIDN'T KNOW YOU WERE SO CUTE, ARE YOU TOTALLY BLACK? I SAID WHAT DOES THAT MEAN? I MEAN YOUR FEATURES; YOU LOOK LIKE YOUR MIXED WITH SOMETHING. DO YOU GO OUT, NO I DON'T HAVE TIME I WORK AT THE HYATT AT NIGHT. YOUR VERY AMBITIOUS OR IS IT GREEDY, NO IT'S AMBITION AND WANTING TO HAVE NICE THINGS IN LIFE, HIS PHONE RANG HE PUT HIS CALL ON HOLD AND SAID LAURA WOULD HAVE TO OKAY A TRANSFER. I SAID THANKS I KNEW SHE WOULD HAVE SOME BULLSHIT REASON TO NOT OKAY THAT TRANSFER, SO YOU SEE I ALREADY HAD SOMETHING ON MY MIND I DIDN'T WANT TO TRIP WITH SIMEON. AT HOME I WAS LAYING DOWN ON THE COUCH O'NEAL WAS PLAYING ON THE RUG HE SAID MOMMY THE GIRL



WAS OVER MY DADDY'S HOUSE AGAIN, I  
 SAID NEAL DID SHE DRIVE OVER THERE, HE  
 SAID SOMETIME, I SAID DOES SHE STAY LONG  
 HE SAID YEAH BUT ONLY RAUL AND DADDY  
 BE THERE UNCLE DRE AND MIKE DON'T BE  
 THERE. I WATCHED HIM PLAY HE PLAYED  
 WELL BY HIS SELF BUT HE NEEDED SOME  
 MORE TOYS, I TRIED TO IGNORE WHAT HE  
 HAD JUST SAID BUT IT WAS HONESTLY TO  
 MUCH INFORMATION TO IGNORE. I FIGURED  
 WHEN I GET TO WORK I WILL CALL AND  
 HOLLER AT GINA O'NEAL'S GODMOTHER SHE  
 WAS LEVEL HEADED, AND ONE OF MY BEST  
 FRIENDS I DECIDED THAT I WOULD NOT  
 MENTION THIS TO SIMEON I 'M GONNA LET IT  
 MARINATE. I WAS THINKING MAYBE I WILL GO  
 OUT OR LET SOMEONE TAKE ME OUT JUST TO  
 SEE WHAT KIND OF HEAD THEY GOT ON  
 THEIR SHOULDERS, SINCE HARVEY HAD  
 ASKED TWICE AND I KNEW HE HAD A WOMAN  
 AND I HAD A MAN THAT WOULD BE SAFE I'LL  
 TAKE A BUDDY WITH ME. I GOT NEALS BAG  
 READY AND MY BAG READY I PAGED SIMEON  
 SO HE COULD COME GET US, I DIDN'T TRIP I  
 DIDN'T SAY A DAMN THING, HE SAID BABY  
 WHY YOU SO QUIET I SAID I'M THINKING  
 THAT'S ALL. HE BOBBED HIS HEAD AND  
 TURNED KINDA SIDEWAYS TO LOOK AT ME HE  
 LOOKED AT ME LIKE HE WAS TRYING TO READ  
 MY THOUGHTS, SO I STARTED LOOKING OUT  
 THE WINDOW I SAID SIMEON I'M GONNA NEED  
 THE CAR AFTER WORK ON FRIDAY I'M GONNA  
 GO OUT CAN YOU WATCH O'NEAL. WHAT YOU  
 GOING OUT FOR EISHA THEN HE  
 PAUSED...AND SAID YEAH I'LL WATCH NEAL  
 YOU NEVER GO NO WHERE, WHO YOU GOING  
 OUT WITH. PROBABLY PERNELLA WHY, EISHA  
 WHY DO YOU MAKE FRIENDS WITH FAT

## DIARY

PEOPLE THAT'S NOT NICE SIMEON SHE MIGHT BE BIG BUT SHE'S SWEET SHE'S A GOOD FRIEND TO ME. WHAT'S YOUR PROBLEM SOME OF YOUR FRIENDS ARE BIG YEAH BUT IT'S DIFFERENT WHEN IT'S A WOMAN, YOU ALWAYS MAKE FRIENDS WITH BIG WOMEN. I DON'T PICK MY FRIENDS ON LOOKS ONLY ON HEART BOY. WELL IT'S COOL CAUSE SHE IS MARRIED AND SHIT SO I KNOW AIN'T NO SHIT GONNA JUMP OFF, I KNOW IT'S SAFE FOR YOU TO GO OUT WITH HER YOU WON'T BE OUT ACTING FAST. BOY YOU'D BETTER WORRY ABOUT YOURSELF I KNOW HOW TO ACT YOU THE DAMN.... FORGET IT, I SHUT UP CAUSE I WAS BOUT TO BLOW UP THE SPOT. HE SAID WHAT WERE YOU GETTING READY TO SAY JUST FINISH, I HATE WHEN YOU DO THAT SHIT EISHA FINISH!! BY THAT TIME WE WERE ALMOST THERE HE PULLED UP TO THE DOOR AND SAID EISHA FINISH THE DAMN CONVERSATION. NO BABY IT WASN'T NOTHING GIVE ME SOME SUGAR SIMEON, NAW, NAW, IT DON'T WORK LIKE THAT, I SAID COOL. NEAL GIVE MOMMA SOME SWEET SUGAR O'NEAL JUMPED UP AND GAVE ME A BIG HUG AND A LONG SWEET KISS, MMMM THAT'S MOMMY'S BABY GOOD SUGAR NEAL. HE WAS LAUGHING WITH THOSE BIG BEAUTIFUL EYES PEOPLE ALWAYS NOTICE HIS REALLY BIG LONG EYELASHES, HIS EYES WERE BEAUTIFUL. O'NEAL YOU WANT MOMMY TO BRING YOU SOMETHING HOME TONIGHT YES MOMMY I LOVE YOU, I LOVE YOU TO NEAL BYE. I TALKED TO GINA WHILE I WAS AT WORK WE DECIDED TO STAY QUIET ABOUT IT FOR A LITTLE LONGER CAUSE MEN ARE USUALLY SLOPPY WHEN THE CHEAT, SHE FELT LIKE ME O'NEAL GAVE TO MUCH INFORMATION FOR IT

## DIARY

TO BE A LIE. SHE ALSO CALLED SIMEON A FEW CHOICE NAMES SEE SHE WAS MARRIED AND HE GOT CAUGHT CHEATING. I CALLED PERNELLA TOO, TO SET IT UP WITH HER TO GO OUT FRIDAY AND I WILL TELL HARVEY TOMORROW, I DECIDED TO TELL WARREN TO CAUSE IF SOME SHIT GOES DOWN BETWEEN ME AND SIMEON I'M GONNA BE WITH WARREN HE'S A GOOD MAN. ME AND KREE LAUGHED OUR WAY THROUGH THE EVENING BUT WE ALWAYS DID A GOOD, A DAMN GOOD JOB WE WENT TO DINNER UPSTAIRS SITTING THERE TALKING ABOUT THE GUYS THAT WORK THERE. SHE HAD BEEN THERE A WHILE SHE KNEW WHICH ONES WERE PLAYERS SHE WAS GIVING ME THE 411 ON THEM JUST FOR FUN, WHEN DEON WALKED UP WHAT'S GOING ON BABY DID YOU TELL SIM, YEAH HE SAID COME OUT AT TWELVE ONE NIGHT AND TALK TO HIM. NO DOUBT I'M GONNA DO THAT. YOU WANT ME TO MAKE YOU SOMETHING GOOD TO EAT, YEAH SURE IF WE ARE NOT UP HERE COME DOWN TO THE FRONT DESK OFFICE THAT'S WHERE I WORK, ALRIGHT THAT'S A BET BYE EISHA. HE WAS MAYBE A FEW SECONDS AWAY KREE STARTED LAUGHING AND SHIT SHE SAID THAT FOOL WANNA GET WITH YOU, I SAID GIRL YOU TRIPPING I'M NOT TRYING TO HEAR THAT HE JUST WANNA BE NICE CAUSE HE AND SIMEON ARE COOL PEOPLE, YEAH OKAY EISHA WATCH THAT FOOL. THEN THIS GUY THAT WAS LIKE THE MACK OF THE STAFF STOPPED TO TALK TO KREE, WHAT'S UP KREE YOU HANDLE THAT BUSINESS FOR ME. NAW I HAVEN'T SEEN HER THIS WEEK HE TURNED TO ME AND SAID I KEEP SEEING YOU MOMMY WHAT'S YOUR NAME, EISHA .YOU WORK WITH KREE, YEAH,



## DIARY

YOU GOT A MAN. I LAUGHED YEAH, HE SAID THAT REALLY DON'T MATTER TO ME, DOES IT MATTER TO YOU. YES IT DOES I WAS LAUGHING HE SAID WHAT'S SO FUNNY, I SAID YOU HE SAID NO I'M JUST BEING HONEST. HE HELD HIS HAND OUT AND SAID THEY CALL ME DOLLAR BILL BABY CAUSE I GET PAID, I CAN TAKE YOU SHOPPING, OUT TO DINNER AND THEN WE COULD GO SOMEWHERE AND JUST CHILL JUST YOU. AND ME. I WAS LAUGHING THIS BOY WAS A FOOL, HIS RAP, HIS GAME, SAID...HOE. ALL OVER IT SLICK TALKING MUTHERFUCKER, SIMEON PROBABLY TALKED SHIT LIKE THAT OUT IN THE STREET. I'M GONNA SEND YOU SOME ROOM SERVICE WHAT YOU WANT, NOTHING I DON'T NEED NOTHING THANK YOU C'MON KREE I WAS LAUGHING AGAIN KREE WAS TO. HE SAID KREE TELL HER DON'T BE SO MEAN LET ME GET HER NUMBER OR SOMETHING I'LL TAKE GOOD CARE OF HER. BYE DOLLAR C'MON EISHA WE WERE LAUGHING, SEE DOLLAR BILL HAD ABOUT SIX OR SEVEN KIDS TWO OR THREE GIRLFRIENDS AND HE WAS TRYING TO GET KREE TO DELIVER A MESSAGE TO ONE OF THE PARKING CLERKS TO STOP CALLING HIM. HE TOLD KREE HE WASN'T FEELING HER ANYMORE, EVERYTHING SHE SAID HIT HOME FOR HIM HE SEEMED LIKE THAT TYPE AND WHEN HE OPENED HIS MOUTH AND RAN THAT GAME I ALREADY KNEW WHAT WAS UP IT TOOK A CERTAIN KIND OF FEMALE TO BE BOTHERED WITH DOLLAR THE KIND THAT HE COULD EASILY CHARM. TWELVE MIDNIGHT FINALLY CAME I WAS OUTSIDE WALKING TO THE CAR AND I HEARD SIM, SIM, WHAT'S UP BOY, IT WAS DEON HOLLERING SIMEON GOT OUT THEY GAVE EACH OTHER SOME POUND

## DIARY

AND LIKE A HALF OF A HUG. THEY STOOD THERE RAPPING I WAS JUST SITTING THEN DEON SAID EISHA THIS IS FOR YOU HE REACHED IN THE CAR AND HANDED ME A CARRY OUT CARTON, SIMEON SAID ALRIGHT MAN I GOTTA GET MY GIRL HOME, I'LL COME THROUGH AND GET AT YOU MAN. SIM I'M WATCHING EISHA FOR YOU SHE'S SWEET THE FELLAS UP IN HERE ARE HAWKING HER OUT, YOU KNOW WHAT I'M SAYING. YEAH WATCH HER AND THEN HE GAVE DEON SOME POUND AND WE PULLED OFF. WHAT'S IN THE BOX EISHA I DON'T KNOW I'M SAVING IT FOR O'NEAL, HE POPPED THE CARTON IT WAS A FAT CLUB SANDWICH HE SAID LET ME GET HALF OF THAT EISHA, LET ME GET IT. DAMN YOU ALWAYS BEGGING I CAN'T HAVE NOTHING WE GOT HOME HE TOOK US UPSTAIRS AND DID HIS WALK THRU THE APARTMENT, PUT O'NEAL IN THE BED SAT AND USED THE PHONE ATE HALF OF THE SANDWICH THEN SAID EISHA LET ME GET TWO DOLLARS FOR A BEER. DAMN SIMEON YOU ALWAYS BEGGING GET A JOB I GAVE HIM THE TWO DOLLARS IT WAS THE SAME SHIT EVERY DAY GIVE ME TWO DOLLARS FOR A BEER, HE STOOD UP AND SAID I'LL BE BACK IN A MINUTE BABY WE GONNA DO THAT THING TONIGHT GIRL. I LAUGHED AND SAID YEAH SO WHEN HE GOT HOME WE MADE WAVES IN THAT WATER BED. DAMN MORNING ALREADY, AT WORK WHEN WARREN BROUGHT MY ROSE I TOLD HIM WHAT WAS UP WITH HARVEY I DIDN'T WANT NOBODY TO GET THE WRONG IDEA HE SAID HE UNDERSTOOD, HE SAID I WANT MORE THAN A DRINK WITH YOU AND I APPRECIATE YOU TELLING ME RATHER THAN HARVEY TELLING ME. THEN I CALLED HARVEY AND

## DIARY

TOLD HIM I WOULD MEET HIM FOR A DRINK FRIDAY, TELL ME WHERE AND WHEN SO HE SAID THE FOUNTAIN ABOUT EIGHT O'CLOCK PERNELLA AND ME TALKED ABOUT WHAT TO WEAR. I GOT IN THE CAR WITH MY ROSES HE SNATCHED THEM AND BEAT THEM ON THE DASHBOARD UNTIL EVERY LEAF FELL OFF I WATCHED HIM IN AMAZEMENT, THEN I SAID YOU ARE A SILLY BITCH HE SAID NO YOU ARE. BUT I TOLD YOUR ASS DIDN'T I TELL YOUR LITTLE ASS DON'T YOU DON'T LISTEN WELL DO YOU NOW BRING SOME MORE, I SAID I WILL TOMORROW WELL YOU A BAD BITCH BRING-UM AND SEE WHAT HAPPEN MUTHERFUCKER, YEAH WHATEVER WHO AND THE HELL WAS HIS SILLY ASS TALKING TOO.

YEAH YOU DO IT AGAIN AND SEE WHAT HAPPENS I GOT A CAKE BAKED FOR YOUR ASS YEAH THAT'S WHAT I WAS SITTING THERE THINKING, I WAS NOT ABOUT TO ARGUE CAUSE MY DADDY TOLD ME IT TAKES TWO PEOPLE TO ARGUE YOU WALK AWAY IF IT'S PETTY. WE RODE HOME QUIET ATTITUDE ALL OVER OUR FACE HE WAS ALL SWOLL UP THINKING WANTING ME TO KEEP AUGURING, I LET HIM KNOW NOT THIS TIME BUT HE SHOULD HAVE KNOWN I WAS TRULY SHITTY I DON'T CUSS HIM, CALL HIM NAMES AND SHIT WHAT THE HELL'S YOUR PROBLEM. YOU MIGHT TALK TO YOUR BOYS LIKE THAT BUT I'M NOT THE ONE RESPECT DESERVES RESPECT I TOLD HIM I WANT TO GO TO MY HOUSE CAUSE I COULD SEE HE WAS HEADING FOR HIS HOUSE O'NEAL WAS STILL OVER NANNA'S HOUSE HE SAID HE MIGHT NOT ABLE TO GET HIM UNTIL ABOUT FIVE, WHICH MEANT I MIGHT NOT GET TO SEE HIM BEFORE



WORK. I SAID OKAY I'LL CALL HIM SO I CALLED MY BABY BOY WHEN I GOT HOME, ANDRE CALLED LOOKING FOR SIMEON I TOLD HIM WHAT WENT DOWN HE SAID WELL WHAT'S UP WITH THE ROSES I TOLD HIM BUT HE KNEW I WASN'T DOING NOTHING. I REALLY DON'T EVEN HAVE TIME DRE SAID YOU KNOW HE IS UNDER STREET PRESSURE I SAID YEAH BUT HE DOESN'T HAVE TO BE HE COULD GET A JOB OR GO TO SCHOOL, OR BOTH DRE SAID YOUR RIGHT IT'S HIS CHOICE ANDRE WAS STILL IN SCHOOL BUT HE WAS SMART. HE SAID HE WANTED A JOB SO HE WOULD NOT HAVE TO DEAL WITH ALL THAT SHIT I WAS ALMOST AT WORK HE ASKED ME ABOUT ONE OF THE BILLS, AND THEN ASKED ME TWO DOLLARS. EVERYDAY WE WOULD GO OVER HIS MOTHERS HE WOULD WALK IN BEGGING FOR SHIT, FOOD, GROCERIES, MONEY, MUMSY WOULD SAY YOU ARE PITIFUL HERE SIMEON AND SHE WOULD GIVE IT TO HIM BUT SHE WOULD BE ON HIM ABOUT A JOB, IF WE WENT PAST HIS AUNTIES HOUSE SAME THING BEGGING AND SHIT. HIS GRANDMOTHER WOULD SHAKE HER HEAD AND IF HE STARTED UP WITH THAT FILTHY MOUTH AROUND GRANDMOTHER SHE WOULD SCREAM HIS NAME AND GRAB HIS MOUTH, THEN HE WOULD SAY I'M SORRY, I'M SORRY. SO I GAVE HIM THE TWO DOLLARS AND HOPPED OUT I NEVER MADE A BIG FUSS ABOUT MY CAR HE KEPT IT LIKE IT WAS HIS AND NOT MINE, BUT HE ALWAYS DROPPED OFF O'NEAL AND PICKED HIM UP AND OCCASIONALLY HE WOULD GET A GOOD JOB TIP AND HE WOULD GO CHECK ON IT. HE HAD ALREADY BEEN TO THE SERVICE SO THAT WASN'T AN OPTION I TRIED TO GET HIM TO GO

## DIARY

TO CHURCH DRE AND MUMSY AND THE KIDS WENT EVERY SUNDAY, SIMEON WAS A DEACON WHEN HE STOPPED GOING NOW HE ONLY WENT ON HOLIDAYS. HIS FATHERS SIDE OF THE FAMILY HAD FAMILY REUNIONS HE ALWAYS MISSED THEM HE NEVER HAD MONEY TO GO, NOW I WOULD ALWAYS HELP BUT I WAS NOT PAYING FOR NO VACATIONS. EVERY WEEKEND FOR YEARS HE WOULD GO GET HIS DADDY'S NEW CAR AND KEEP IT ALL WEEKEND DRIVING IT FLOSSING AND SHIT OUT IN THE STREET, LIKE IT WAS HIS IF HE COULD GET HIS LIFE RIGHT AND KEEP IT RIGHT HE WOULD BE FINE SOMETIME A WOMAN CAN REACH AND TEACH A MAN THINGS. SOMETIMES AS ADULTS WE ARE NOT TRYING TO HEAR ABOUT WHAT MOMMA AND DADDY GOT TO SAY BUT WE WILL LISTEN TO A BOYFRIEND OR A GIRLFRIEND A WIFE OR A HUSBAND, I ALWAYS FELT THAT I WAS THE ONE THAT COULD, THAT WOULD REACH HIM. AFTER I GOT OFF FROM WORK WE WENT TO HIS HOUSE HE HAD A HOUSEFUL AS USUAL I TOOK O'NEAL WITH ME I PUT HIM IN HIS DADDY'S ROOM TO WATCH TV. I WASHED UP AND THEN I GOT IN THE BED WITH O'NEAL AND WE FELL ASLEEP. SIMEON WOKE ME UP ABOUT TWO O'CLOCK HE WANTED TO PLAY, THE HOUSE WAS EMPTY EXCEPT SOUTH CENTRAL BUT HE WAS LIVING THERE WE PUT O'NEAL IN HIS BED IN SOUTH CENTRALS ROOM. WE PLAYED I DIDN'T HOLD A GRUDGE I HAD NOT FORGOTTEN ABOUT ANYTHING BUT I WAS NOT TRIPPING EITHER. ME AND PERNELLA WAS BUDDIES I TOLD HER WHAT WENT DOWN ABOUT THE ROSES SHE SAID EISHA MAYBE YOU SHOULDN'T TAKE ANYMORE HOME SHE WAS CONCERNED SHE

## DIARY

ASKED ME WHY I FELT THAT I HAD TO TAKE THEM HOME, I TOLD HER THEIR MINE I FEEL LIKE I CAN TAKE THEM HOME. SHE WAS OLDER THAN ME SHE EXPLAINED SOMETHING'S TO ME I SAW THINGS IN A DIFFERENT LIGHT...BUT I TOLD HER HE IS AROUND FEMALES ALL DAY I DON'T BE FLIPPING OUT LIKE THAT ON HIM. IF HE WAS QUICK TO ACCUSE MAYBE THAT WAS HIS GUILT I TOLD HER IF HE HANDLED IT POORLY AGAIN I HAD SOMETHING FOR HIM PERNELLA SAID BE COOL EISHA, MAYBE YOU TWO NEED SOME TIME APART MAYBE WE DID. WELL IT WAS TIME TO GO I TOOK MY ROSE AND LEFT I GOT IN THE CAR HE HAD PATRICK IN THE CAR WITH HIM HE LET ME GET ALL THE WAY IN AND PUT MY SEAT BELT ON, AND SIT BACK HE PULLED OFF DRIVING SLOW HE WAS TURNED SO THAT HE COULD LOOK AT ME HE WAS STARING AT ME WITH THIS GLEAM IN HIS EYE. HE GRABBED MY ROSES AND BEAT THEM TO DEATH ON THE DASHBOARD OF MY CAR I WANTED TO GRAB HIS BEER AND THROW IT OUT THE DAMN WINDOW, OR SMASH HIS FACE. I TOLD YOU DON'T BRING THAT SHIT HOME NO MORE I GOT BAD NERVES AND YOU WANNA TRY MY SHIT. THEN HE STARTED TALKING TO PATRICK "I TOLD THIS MUTHERFUCKER YESTERDAY WHEN SHE TRIED THIS SHIT DON'T, SHE'S BEEN BRINGING ROSES HOME FOR AT LEAST TWO MONTHS IF NOT MORE I TOLD HER ASS DON'T BRING NO MORE DAMN ROSES BUT SHE'S A BAD BITCH SO SHE TRIED AGAIN" I SPOKE UP AND SAID *AND YOU ARE A SILLY BITCH AND YOU JUST SHIT ON YOURSELF, YOU SILLY BITCH.* "WHO ARE YOU CALLING A BITCH EISHA?" *WHOEVER'S CALLING ME A BITCH AND*



## DIARY

*THE NEXT TIME YOU CALL ME A BITCH PUT MS. IN FRONT OF THAT. I TURNED TO THE WINDOW AND SAID YOU STUPID MUTHERFUCKER YOU JUST SHIT ON YOURSELF BITCH. PATRICK COULD TELL THAT IT WAS GETTING HEATED HE SAID, "HEY, HEY, C'MON NOW CHILL OUT YOU KNOW YOU LOVE HER ASS, AND SHE LOVES YOU BOTH OF YOU JUST SHUT UP AND LEAVE IT ALONE, EISHA I'LL BUY YOU SOME MORE ROSES". SIMEON SAID "NAW THE FUCK YOU WON'T SOME NI\*\*A WAS BUYING THOSE SHE THINK SHE'S SLICK BUT DADDY PEEPED HER GAME", MY DADDY IS IN NEW YORK.*

*PATRICK SAID, "LEAVE IT ALONE SIM...HELL YOU TORE UP HER DAMN FLOWERS, YOU CUSSSED HER OUT, THAT'S ENOUGH". "SHUT UP MUTHERFUCKER YOU ALWAYS SIDING WITH HER ASS GET YOUR PUNK ASS OUT WALK HOME!!!."SHUT UP SIM YOU CRAZY MUTHERFUCKER YOU TRY TO PUT ME OUT AND YOU AND ME BE OUT FIGHTING."PATRICK YOU DON'T WANT NONE I'LL BUST YOUR ASS".*

*PATRICK SAID "SIM...YOU KNOW IT WASN'T THAT DEEP SHE'S SWEET THAT'S YOUR BABY SHE'S YOUR WOMAN THOUGH, IT SHOULDN'T HAVE WENT DOWN LIKE THAT I COULD SEE IF SHE WAS SOME HOE BUT THAT'S YOUR WOMAN". IF YOU FELT LIKE SOME NI\*\*A WAS BUYING HER FLOWERS WHY DIDN'T YOU BUY HER SOME". SIMEON SAID "MAN SHE'S A ONCE THE MONTH BLEEDING MUTHERFUCKER TOO, SHE WAS DISRESPECTING ME I DON'T GIVE A FUCK WHO SHE IS!!!!." I WAS JUST LOOKING OUT THE WINDOW TAKING IT ALL IN I COULD HAVE LET MY MOUTH RIP BUT I HAD SOMETHING FOR HIM AND IN THE MEANTIME I WOULD KILL HIM WITH KINDNESS WE WERE AT MY HOUSE I HOPPED OUT AND SAID YOU*

## DIARY

DON'T HAVE TO CHECK MY HOUSE, I'LL CHECK MY OWN HOUSE. "*SHUT UP EISHA I'M GONNA CHECK IT ANYWAY I AIN'T GONNA LET NOBODY HURT YOU*", SO HE FOLLOWED ME AND DID HIS ROUTINE HE GOT TO THE DOOR AND SAID "*EISHA I STILL LOVE YOU*". I DIDN'T SAY A WORD I KNEW HE DID NOT LIKE THE SILENT TREATMENT I KNEW THAT HE DID NOT LIKE FOR ME TO BE MAD AT HIM, AFTER I GOT OFF THAT EVENING HE ASKED ME TO COME HOME WITH HIM I KNEW THAT HE WOULD I TRIED TO ACT ALL SHITTY. I WAS PAST MAD...BUT I KNEW THAT I WAS GETTING READY TO FIX ALL THAT!! I WAS NOT A DRINKER REMEMBER SO I HAD A WINE COOLER WITH HIM AND THE BOYS PLAYED SOME CARDS FOR ABOUT AN HOUR HE SENT THEM HOME, CAUSE HE WANTED TO MAKE UP THE WHIPAPPEAL WAY (YOU KNOW HOW MEN DO THEY THINK WE DON'T KNOW WHAT THEY'RE DOING). THAT WAS COOL WITH ME I LOVED HIM RIGHT TO SLEEP THEN I RECAPPED THE EVENT...WAS I MAD OR HURT? ...BOTH ACTUALLY, I WENT IN THE BATHROOM I WAS WASHING UP AND I HAD A HEADACHE, PROBABLY FROM ANGER. WHEN I OPENED THE MEDICINE CABINET I SAW IT...ICY HOT...A BIG FAT JAR NOW MY BABY WAS A CREATURE OF HABIT HE ALWAYS STRIPPED DOWN TOOK EVERYTHING OFF TO GO TO BED, HE ALWAYS LEFT HIS CLOTHES RIGHT BELOW WHERE HE SLEPT HE STARTED THIS HABIT WHEN HE GOT INVOLVED WITH THE STREETS. NOW IF YOU MOVED HIS CLOTHES TO ANOTHER SPOT HE WOULD THINK YOU WERE TRYING TO STEAL, HE ALSO DID THIS SO IN THE MORNING HE DIDN'T HAVE TO LOOK FOR SOMETHING TO PUT ON TO DROP US OFF. I PICKED UP HIS

## DIARY

NIKE SWEATPANTS NOT THAT NYLON SHIT THIS WAS REAL SWEATS THICK COTTON, I TOOK THE STUFF OUT OF THE POCKETS PAYING ATTENTION TO WHICH POCKET IT CAME OUT OF. I TOOK THE PANTS AND THE DRAWS TO THE BATHROOM AND PUT A GANG OF... ICY HOT...ALL OVER THE CROUCH AND BEHIND AREA ON BOTH THE DRAWS AND THE PANTS, I PUT THEM IN THE DRYER UNTIL THEY WERE DRY I PUT HIS STUFF BACK IN HIS POCKETS FIXED HIS SHIT BACK THE WAY IT WAS EVER SO NICELY. I CLIMBED IN THE BED I DIDN'T FEEL ANY BADDER THAN HE DID CUSSING ME OUT TWO TIMES, DESTROYING MY ROSES, DISRESPECTING ME, FRONTING ME OFF IN FRONT OF HIS FRIEND, CALLING ME BITCHES AND SHIT WHO THE FUCK DID HE THINK HE WAS. IN THE MORNING WE GOT READY AS USUAL HE WAS ALWAYS LAST TO GET READY NEVER PUT NO CLOTHES ON UNTIL HE WAS ABOUT TO WALK OUT THE DOOR, SO I KNEW THAT THE STUFF WOULD NOT HEAT UP UNTIL WE WERE RIDING. I HAD SAW THIS IN A MOVIE IT WAS A COLLEGE PRANK, WE WERE RIDING ALONG HE HAD TO STOP FOR GAS HE GOT BACK IN HE SCRATCHED NEAR HIS PRIVATE I JUST SAT AND WATCHED. WE WERE TALKING HE STARTED SCRATCHING AGAIN I SAID *YOU NEED A BATH HUH?* HE LAUGHED HE SCRATCHED HIS ASS HE SAID..DAMN I ASKED HIM TO STOP SO I COULD GET SOME BUBBLE GUM HE DID, I GOT BACK IT HE CAR HE WAS TWITCHING, WIGGLING AND SHIT.HE SAID EISHA YOU GOT A YEAST INFECTION I SAID NO BABY WHY? MY SHIT IS ITCHING, HAVE YOU BEEN FUCKING AROUND AGAIN SIMEON, HELL NO!! HE WAS STARTING TO GET IRRITATED



## DIARY

NOW HE WAS SCRATCHING AND HOPPING IN THE UP IN HIS SEAT A LITTLE BIT.

SCRATCHING FROM FRONT TO BACK TWITCHING AND SHIT I HAD TO WORK HARD NOT TO LAUGH I KNEW HIS SHIT WAS ON FIRE NOW, HE LOOKED LIKE A CARTOON HE WAS MOVING FASTER THAN THE ROAD RUNNER THE SHIT WAS HYSTERICAL HE WAS ALMOST IN FRONT OF MY JOB. HE KEPT SAYING DAMN... HE WAS SWEATING HE CUT THE HEAT OFF WE GOT IN FRONT OF THE BUILDING I WAS MOVING SLOW, I KISSED O'NEAL I WENT TO KISS HIM HE WAS JERKING AND TWITCHING AND SHIT HE SAID "EISHA I AIN'T GOT TIME FOR NO KISSES SHITTTT MY SHIT IS SMOKING". I MADE IT TO THE DOOR I BURST OUT LAUGHING I LAUGHED CLEAR TO MY OFFICE, BY THE TIME I GOT TO PERNELLA TEARS WERE ROLLING DOWN MY FACE FROM LAUGHTER. I TOLD PERNELLA WHAT WAS UP I SHOWED HER HOW HE WAS MOVING AND SHIT SHE SAID EISHA I CAN'T BELIEVE YOU DID THAT SHE WAS LAUGHING, WARREN CAME IN WITH MY ROSE I THANKED HIM HE ASKED WHAT WAS SO FUNNY WE TOLD HIM A JOKE THAT WE HEARD. HE SAID HE WOULD BE BACK LATER PERNELLA SAID I CAN'T BELIEVE YOU DID THAT BUT AFTER THAT STUNT IN FRONT OF HIS FRIEND HE DESERVED IT, BEFORE WE WENT TO LUNCH SIMEON CALLED I PUT HIM ON SPEAKER PHONE. HE WAS TALKING LOUD. "EISHA I KNOW YOU PUT ICY HOT IN MY CLOTHES GIRL BY THE TIME I GOT HOME MY SHIT WAS ON FIRE, WE WERE LAUGHING WHILE HE WAS TALKING HE SAID I WAS TRYING TO GIVE O'NEAL TO NANNA SHE WAS TALKING AND SHIT I WAS WIGGLING AND SHIT .I SAID NANNA

## DIARY

I GOTTA GO I RAN TO THE CAR FLOORED THAT MUTHERFUCKER UNTIL I GOT HOME I CAME STRAIGHT UP OUT OF THAT SHIT AS SOON AS I HIT THE DOOR, GOT IN THE TUB AND SOAKED FOR ABOUT AN HOUR I TOLD SOUTH CENTRAL BRING ME A BEER MAN I'M GONNA BE A MINUTE. WHEN I GOT OUT MY SKIN WAS ALL IRRITATED AND SHIT I PUT O'NEAL'S BABY POWDER ON AND JUST LEFT MY TOWEL WRAPPED AROUND ME LAID DOWN, AND SMOKED A JOINT TO CALM MY NERVES DOWN THEY WERE BLOWING MY PAGER UP I WAS LIKE SHITTT...I AIN'T GOING NOWHERE RIGHT NOW. I WENT TO PICK MY CLOTHES UP OUT THE FLOOR AND SMELLED THAT DAMN ICY HOT...I SAID.. EISHA!!! I'M GONNA HAVE TO WATCH YOUR LITTLE ASS, YOU GOT A SMART MOUTH AND A TEMPER AND YOU SNEAKY AND SHIT. WE LAUGHED THROUGH EVERYTHING HE SAID I PICKED UP THE PHONE ON MY END, HE SAID THAT'S WHY YOU WERE THROWING IT DOWN ON ME LIKE THAT LAST NIGHT SO YOU COULD DO YOUR SCHEMING AND SHIT. YOU'S A SNEAKY MUTHERFUCKER BUT I TELL YOU WHAT WON'T BE NO MORE ICY HOT, BEN GAY, NONE OF THAT MUSCLE SHIT IN THE HOUSE IF YOUR SHIT IS HURTING YOU BETTER HOPE ASPIRIN CAN HELP YOU, WE GONNA TALK BEFORE YOU GO OUT TONIGHT. THEN HE HUNG UP ME AND PERNELLA LAUGHED AGAIN HE TALKED REAL FAST AND LOUD SO WHEN HE TOLD A STORY IT WAS EVEN FUNNIER, ME AND PERNELLA WENT OVER OUR PLANS TO GO OUT BEFORE WE KNEW IT WAS TIME TO GO HOME, NO DRAMA TODAY SO I LEFT MY ROSE IN THE OFFICE. HE WAS ON TIME AND OUTSIDE WAITING ON ME I LAUGHED AS SOON AS I SAW HIS FACE I GOT IN THE CAR PLAYING

## DIARY

KISSY FACE HE SAID YEAH, YEAH, I MISSED OUT ON MONEY TODAY CAUSE OF YOUR SILLY ASS WHY DID YOU DO THAT EISHA. I TRY TO GIVE YOU UNCONDITIONAL LOVE AND RESPECT YOU TAKE YOUR STREET ANGER AND PRESSURE OUT ON ME CUSSING AND DISRESPECTING ME, I HAVE ASKED YOU NOT TO CUSS AT ME CALLING ME BITCHES AND SHIT IT'S NOT NECESSARY TO GET YOUR POINT ACROSS TO ME. THAT'S THE WAY I TALK I CAN'T HELP THAT, NAW THAT NOT THE WAY YOU TALK NOT TO ME YOU JUST STARTED THAT SHIT SINCE YOUR COUSIN CAME ON THE SCENE HIM AND THAT DAMN OLE' E. YOU NEED TO STOP DRINKING THAT SHIT. IF YOU DON'T CUSS ME AND FRONT ME OFF I WON'T CUSS YOU AND FRONT YOU OFF CAUSE THAT'S NOT MY STYLE, I HAVE NEVER HAD A MAN TALK TO ME LIKE THAT. YOU DID LOOK LIKE THE ROAD RUNNER THOUGH YOU WAS MOVING HE SAID THAT SHIT AIN'T FUNNY I SHOULD BUST YOUR ASS, I LOOKED AT HIM LIKE HE WAS CRAZY AND SAID YOU SHOULD STOP TRIPPING AND SQUASH IT. HE WENT ON TO ASK ME ABOUT O'NEAL AND GOING OUT TONIGHT AND WE TALKED ABOUT THAT THE REST OF THE WAY HOME. I WAS DRESSED UP ALL CUTE AND SHIT I WENT TO GET PERNELLA SHE LOOKED PRETTY WHEN WE GOT TO THE CLUB HE WAS NOT THERE YET, WE FOUND A TABLE AND GOT US A DRINK WE WERE JUST CHILLIN SIPPING AND ENJOYING THE MUSIC WE HAD OFFERS TO DANCE OR BUY A DRINK, WE PASSED ON THAT WE WERE JUST TRYING TO CHILL WE WERE NOT LOOKING FOR NOTHING. HARVEY WALKED OVER TO THE TABLE HE SAID WHAT'S UP TO PERNELLA HE SAID EISHA YOU LOOK PRETTY, I SAID THANK



## DIARY

YOU. HE ASKED ME TO WALK UP TO THE BAR WITH HIM SO I DID WHAT ARE YOU DRINKING EISHA, MARTELL AND 7UP.HE SAID EISHA WHY DID YOU BRING SOMEBODY, I SAID CAUSE ME AND NELLA HAD ALREADY PLANNED TO GO OUT THIS WEEKEND SO I ACTUALLY CHANGED OUR PLANS, BUT SHE DIDN'T MIND. YOU SAID YOU WANTED TO GET TOGETHER FOR A DRINK AND SOME CONVERSATION RIGHT HE SAID YEAH, YOU DON'T GO OUT BY YOURSELF ANYWAY DO YOU. NO I DON'T MY MAN WON'T LET ME GO OUT BY MYSELF WHY NOT A LOT OF REASONS HARVEY LET'S GO BACK TO THE TABLE AND CHILL, MY BUDDY IS BY HER SELF. NELLA WAS JUST SINGING AND RELAXING; THEY WERE JAMMING OLD AND NEW SCHOOL MIX. I SAID HARVEY YOU LOOK HANDSOME YOU SMELL NICE I LOVE FOR A MAN TO SMELL NICE, YEAH WHAT ELSE DO YOU LOVE. I LOVE FOR A MAN TO BE NICE AND....SWEET. THEN I LAUGHED SEE I'M NOT A DRINKER, I SIP SLOW ALCOHOL WORKS ON ME FAST I STARTED GIGGLING AND SHIT BUT IT NEVER MAKES ME DO ANYTHING I DON'T WANT TO DO I JUST MELLOW OUT. HE WAS TALKING ABOUT HIS WOMAN AND SHIT THEY WERE SPLIT RIGHT NOW SO HE WAS AT HOME WITH HIS FAMILY, I ASKED HIM WHAT DID HE DO TO HER I WAS COOL LIKE THAT I WAS NOT LOOKING FOR NOTHING JUST INTERVIEWING. AND IT'S GOOD TO KNOW WHAT WOULD CAUSE A MAN TO STRAY AWAY THEN YOU KNOW WHERE HIS HEAD IS, HIS SITUATION WAS LEGIT, HE WAS VERY HANDSOME HE LOVED HIS WOMAN I TOLD HIM MY MAN WAS FAR FROM AN ANGEL BUT I LOVED MY MAN. WE TALKED ABOUT RELATIONSHIPS AND CHANGES, SO IT SEEMED THAT HE WANTED A FLING I

## DIARY

LISTENED HE TALKED, I ENJOYED HIS CONVERSATION THEN HE FLIPPED IT, IT MIGHT HAVE BEEN THAT HE HAS ENOUGH ALCOHOL IN HIM NOW TO BE BOLD. SO HE TOLD ME WHAT HE WANTED TO DO TO ME IN DETAIL, AND THEN HE TOLD ME WHAT HE WANTED ME TO DO TO HIM, IT SEEMED TO ME HE FORGOT WHO HE WAS TALKING TOO, I'M NOT HIS WOMAN. WHAT HE SAID WAS DEEP HE WAS OLDER THAN ME SO HE GETS DOWN A LITTLE DIFFERENT THEY DON'T PLAY AROUND, BUT LIKE I SAID EARLIER SO IF I WAS HIS WOMAN AND WE HAD SPILT, THIS IS HOW HE WOULD HAVE BRUNG HIS GAME TO NEXT WOMAN. WHICH WAS TO STRONG FOR A FIRST TIME OUT, YOU DON'T KNOW ME LIKE THAT, I DON'T KNOW YOU. WE CHILLED FOR ABOUT ANOTHER 30 MINUTES, I TOLD HIM I WAS ABOUT TO BOUNCE; CAUSE I WAS DRIVING AND I HAD TO TAKE PERNELLA ACROSS TOWN. HE ASKED ME WHAT WAS UP, I TOLD HIM SINCE HE WAS FEELING ROMANTIC, HE SHOULD CALL HIS GIRL AND SEE IF SHE WANTED TO MAKE UP HE LOOKED AT ME KINDA DISAPPOINTED. I SAID DON'T MIX UP YOUR PEOPLE, YOU SHOULD SAVE ALL THAT FOR YOUR WOMAN, I KISSED HIM ON THE CHEEK AND THANKED HIM FOR THE DRINKS AND THE CONVERSATION WE WALKED TO THE CAR, SINGING AND SHIT. AFTER WE WERE IN AND DRIVING, I SAID TO PERNELLA YOU KNOW IT'S GOOD TO LISTEN TO A MAN THAT'S TRYING TO CHEAT ON HIS WOMAN, THEN YOU KNOW WERE HIS HEAD IS AT HE HAD HIS PEOPLE MIXED UP. I PERSONALLY AM NOT A CHEATING MUTHAFUCKER BUT MY DADDY TOLD ME "IF YOU EVER HAVE TO CHEAT ON YOUR MAN AND IT'S JUST A PHYSICAL NEED

## DIARY

YOU DON'T DO THINGS LIKE YOU WOULD FOR YOUR MAN THEN YOU START PROBLEMS FOR EVERYONE. \*NOW IF YOU TRYING TO CHOOSE AGAIN TO REPLACE YOUR MAN THAN YOU DECIDE HOW STRONG YOU GONNA PUT YOUR GAME DOWN, YOU DIG. I ENJOYED BEING OUT DIDN'T YOU, PERNELLA SAID YES NEXT TIME WE GET A BUNCH OF THE GIRLS TOGETHER, WHEN WE GOT TO HER HOUSE I CALLED MY LITTLE SISTER AND ASKED HER TO GO TO PICADILLY'S WITH ME. SO I PICKED HER UP AND WE WENT THE CROWD WAS PHAT I WAS MELLOW AT THAT POINT I TOLD MANDI, WHAT WAS UP WHERE I HAD BEEN, WHAT HAD BEEN GOING ON, WE WERE SHOOTING POOL, DRINKING, TALKING MEN KEPT COMING OVER TO THE TABLE TRYING TO TALK WE WERE NOT FEELING THAT WE WERE TRYING TO CATCH UP THE 411 ON EACH OTHER AND CHILL, THEN I HEARD SOMEBODY SAY, THERE'S MY BABY'S MOMMA BUT IT WAS NOT SIMEONS VOICE. IT WAS DEMETRIUS THE CUTIE PIE FROM 38TH ST, WHO DROVE THE DUCE AND THE QUARTER WHITE AND BABY BLUE, HE SAID WHAT'S UP BABY WHERE'S MY BABY AT I SAID AT HOME WITH HIS DADDY, HE SAID I TOLD YOU I'D SEE YOU AGAIN. HE WAS CLEAN AS THE BOARD OF HEALTH SMELLING GOOD I INTRODUCED HIM TO MANDI SHE WAS LAUGHING AT CAUSE HE WAS SILLY AND I TOLD HER HE IS REALLY SWEET AND MY FRIEND SHE LAUGHED AT HIM CALLING ME HIS BABY'S MOMMA SHE SAID HE'S SILLY GIRL. WE PLAYED POOL WITH HIM HE INTRODUCED ME TO A FEW OF HIS BOYS HE ALWAYS SAID SWEET STUFF, LIKE AIN'T SHE PRETTY THAT'S MY BABY'S MOMMA HE DIDN'T HAVE NO KIDS HE WASN'T TRYING TO RUN GAME JUST CHILL.



## DIARY

HE EXPRESSED TO ME THAT HE REALLY LIKED ME WANTED TO BE WITH ME BUT SINCE I HAD A MAN AND A FAMILY, HE SAID "I'M NOT GETTING IN THE MIDDLE OF THAT CAUSE I WOULDN'T WANT NOBODY BREAKING UP MY HOME". "HE SAID BUT IF YOU WERE BY YOUR SELF YOU WOULD BE MINE" I LIKED THIS MAN HE WAS RESPECTFUL TREATED ME LIKE A LADY, HE WAS A GENTLEMAN I WAS IMPRESSED HE WAS SOMEBODY I WOULD NOT MESS OVER CAUSE HE WAS A GOOD MAN. HE KNEW WHAT A RELATIONSHIP SHOULD BE ABOUT I COULDN'T BE WITH HIM THE RIGHT WAY OR THE WRONG WAY, SO I WOULD JUST BE HIS FRIEND CAUSE HE HAD HIS HEAD ON RIGHT AND HE WAS SWEET. WE DANCED TALKED WE ALL PLAYED POOL THEY BROUGHT DRINKS BIG TIMING YOU KNOW WHAT I MEAN, HE ASKED ME TO GO TAKE A PICTURE WITH HIM I DID HE STILL HAS THE PICTURE. WELL WE WRAPPED UP THE EVENING I HAD QUITE A FEW MANDI SAID SHE WAS GOING HOME WITH ME, DEMETRIUS FOLLOWED ME HOME TO MAKE SURE I GOT HOME SAFE. WE PULLED IN THE LOT AND HE AND HIS BOYS BLEW THE HORNS THEY HAD THOSE AIR HORNS WOMEN CALLED THEM PLAYER HORNS, HE SAID "EISHA I'LL BE BY EVERY NOW AND THEN TO CHECK ON YOU AND O'NEAL. TAKE YOU 'LL FOR A RIDE FOR ICE CREAM OR SOMETHING ALRIGHT", I SAID OKAY HE SAID BYE BABY WE WERE WALKING UPSTAIRS WHEN WE GOT INSIDE WE WAVED HE BLEW AND PULLED OFF, MANDI SAID HE'S SWEET EISHA. SHE CALLED HER HUSBAND I CALLED SIMEON THEN WE WENT TO BED, I GOT UP IN THE MORNING AND COOKED US SOME GOOD BREAKFAST WE ATE AND

## DIARY

FINISHED CATCHING UP ON THE 411. I TOOK HER HOME WENT TO GET O'NEAL THE HOUSE WAS BUSY ALREADY BUT O'NEAL WAS CLEAN FROM HEAD TO TOE, DADDY HAD ON COLOGNE SO I GAVE O'NEAL A FEW DROPS IT WAS ONLY BRUT SIMEON WANTED ME TO DROP HIM OFF AT HIS DADDY'S SO HE COULD GET THE CAR. WHEN ME AND O'NEAL GOT HOME HE TOLD ME THAT THE GIRL CAME BY AGAIN WITH ANOTHER GIRL AND SOME KIDS AND DADDY HAD THEM PLAYING WITH ME, HE TOLD ME TO SHARE MY TOYS WITH THEM. I SAID THANKS FOR TELLING ME I GUESS HE WAS SLIGHTLY UPSET ABOUT SHARING HIS TOYS ME AND O'NEAL TOOK OFF AND WENT SHOPPING I WANTED SOME ( COCCA-BY CHANNEL AND SOME CHANNEL SANDALS) THAT I HAD SEEN. I WANTED TO GET O'NEAL A COUPLE OF JEAN OUTFITS WE STAYED GONE ALL DAY, SHOPPING, PLAYING, WALKING THE MALL EATING PRETZELS AND CHEESE, WE GOT HOME MY ANSWERING MACHINE WAS BLINKING I DIDN'T EVEN BOTHER TO CHECK IT I TURNED ALL THE PHONES OFF. WE GOT UP IN THE MORNING AND WENT TO CHURCH, THEN TO THE MOVIES AND OUT TO EAT AT THE STEAKHOUSE I ALWAYS HAD MONEY, I DIDN'T EAT NO MCDONALDS AND SHIT IF I'M GONNA SPEND IT FOR FOOD, IT BETTER BE GOOD FOOD CAUSE I COULD COOK AND EAT GOOD AT HOME. WHEN WE GOT HOME SIMEON HAD CAME BY AND LEFT A NOTE ON THE TABLE SEE HE STILL HAD KEYS TO GET IN I DIDN'T TAKE THEM BACK, BUT HE NEVER GAVE ME ANY TO HIS HOUSE I DIDN'T EVEN TRIP. CAUSE IT WAS ALWAYS SO MANY MEN OVER THERE I WOULD NOT JUST GO AND CHILL ONLY IF ANDRE, MIKE AND BIG L WERE

## DIARY

THERE. OTHERWISE I DID NOT FEEL COMFORTABLE. HIS NOTE SAID "WHERE HAD WE BEEN WHY WERE THE PHONES AND THE MACHINE OFF WHY HADN'T I CALLED WHAT WAS MY PROBLEM, CALL HIM I JUST BALLED IT UP AND THREW IT OUT YOU KNOW HOW YOU CAN BE KINDA DEPRESSED KINDA MAD AND NOT THINKING ABOUT THINGS JUST TRYING TO STAY BUSY. I CALLED HOME AND I TALKED TO MY MOMMY AND DADDY THEY WANTED TO SEE ME AND O'NEAL THE BOTH SAID THEY WOULD GET TOGETHER AND GO GET US A TICKET ON AMTRACK AND MAIL IT TO ME. I TOLD THEM I HAD MONEY FOR A TICKET THEY SAID DON'T WORRY ABOUT THAT I NEVER ASKED FOR ANYTHING LET THEM DO THIS FOR US, I SAID OKAY. I WAS COOKING DINNER O'NEAL WAS PLAYING I HEARD THE DOOR OPEN THEN CLOSE O'NEAL GOT UP HE RAN I HEARD HIM SAY DADDY, SIMEON PICKED HIM UP AND KISSED HIM DID YOU MISS ME, O'NEAL SHOOK HIS HEAD AND JUST SQUEEZED HIS DADDY SIMEON SQUEEZED HIM AND KISSED HIM AND THREW HIM UP IN THE AIR, CATCHING HIM KISSING HIM THEN HE PUT HIM DOWN O'NEAL RAN OVER TO ME AND SAID THERE'S DADDY. HE WAS HUGGING MY LEG I PICKED HIM UP AND KISSED HIM SIMEON WAS STANDING THERE LOOKING AT ME THEN HE SAID WHAT'S WRONG WITH YOU, NOTHING I SAID STILL HOLDING O'NEAL I'M JUST COOKING DINNER. WHERE HAVE YOU BEEN SHOPPING WITH O'NEAL I HAVEN'T TALKED TO YOU SINCE SATURDAY MORNING THE WEEKEND'S ALMOST OVER NOW. WE WENT SHOPPING AND THEN TODAY WE WENT TO CHURCH THE MOVIE AND ATE OUT I'M FIXING FOOD FOR TOMORROW OR WHEN



## DIARY

EVER CAUSE I'M NOT HUNGRY, EISHA YOU OKAY YEAH I'M FINE I LET O'NEAL DOWN AND WALKED OVER TO THE WINDOW AND LOOKED OUT AND SAID I JUST WANT TO GO HOME TO SEE MY FAMILY. HE WALKED UP BEHIND ME AND HUGGED ME AND SAID SO GO YOU DON'T HAVE TO BE UNHAPPY THEIR JUST A PLANE TICKET AWAY, NAW I DON'T DO AIRPLANES I'M SCARED OF THEM I'M GONNA TAKE AMTRACK. WHEN ARE YOU LEAVING I WILL PROBABLY GO BEFORE THE WEEK IS OVER .I'M GONNA GET O'NEAL'S SHOES BEFORE YOU GO HE SAID IS EVERYBODY OKAY AT HOME, I SAID YEAH I'M JUST HOMESICK I DON'T HAVE NOBODY DOWN HERE, NO PARENTS, EVEN THOUGH I'M GROWN I NEED THEM SOMETIMES LIKE YOU NEED YOURS AND WE ARE BEST FRIENDS SO THAT MAKES IT HARD ON ME. I KNOW BABY YOU GOT ME I AIN'T GOING NOWHERE EISHA HE SQUEEZED ME AND SUCKED MY FACE THEN HE SAID WHAT YOU COOKING IS IT ALMOST DONE, O'NEAL TURN ON THE TV. FOR DADDY WE JUST CHILLED LIKE THAT FOR MOST OF THE EVENING. THE WEEK WAS GOING BY QUICK I KNEW THE TICKET WOULD BE THERE THURSDAY SO I WILL LEAVE ON FRIDAY HE GOT O'NEAL'S JORDAN'S AND GAVE ME SOME MONEY, HE TOOK US TO THE STATION STAYED AND WATCHED US GET ON THE TRAIN, HE CARRIED EVERYTHING HE ONLY HAD ME CARRY O'NEAL. WE PUT JAMMIES AND SLIPPERS ON O'NEAL FOR THE TRIP I WAS DRESSED UP I TOOK PICTURES OF O'NEAL AND SIMEON IN THE TRAIN STATION THEY WANTED TO SEE WHAT SIMEON LOOKED LIKE, HE STAYED AND WAVED AT US UNTIL WE COULDN'T SEE HIM ANYMORE. IT WAS GONNA BE A LONG RIDE WE HAD TWO BIG LOUNGING

## DIARY

SEATS AND THEIR WERE DINNING CARS, SNACK CARS, SLEEPER CARS, COACH LOUNGING CARS, SO IT WAS A LOT OF CARS TO WALK THROUGH IF YOU WANTED TO WALK THEY WERE PLAYING CARDS AND DRINKING IN THE LOUNGING CARS. O'NEAL WAS GOOD WE ATE, SLEPT, WALKED, PLAYED, WATCHED THE SIGHTS OUT OF THE WINDOWS IT WAS HIS FIRST TRIP THAT HE WOULD REMEMBER HE WAS EXCITED, WE FINALLY PULLED INTO NEW YORK THERE THEY WERE MY DADDY AND MY MOMMA THEY WERE NOT TOGETHER ANYMORE BUT THEY WERE BEST FRIENDS UNTIL THE END. MOMMY SCREAMED AND CRIED DADDY GRABBED ME AND THE BABY AND JUST KISSED US AND SQUEEZED US HE SAID MY BABY'S, IT'S HARD FOR ME TO WRITE THIS PART OR ANY PART WITH MY DADDY IN IT BECAUSE HE IS GONE NOW AND I MISS HIM STILL EVERYDAY MAY HE BE RESTING IN PEACE. MOMMY GRABBED NEAL AND SQUEEZED HIM SHE SAID HE IS JUST GORGEOUS BOTH OF THEM HAD ONLY SEEN O'NEAL ONE TIME FOR JUST A FEW DAYS WHEN HE WAS A LITTLE BABY, WE WALKED AND TALKED. DADDY FLAGGED DOWN A BAGGAGE CAPTAIN HE HELPED US TO THE CAR DADDY PAID HIM I STOOD THERE SHOWING O'NEAL THE SKYSCRAPERS AND THE STORES AND THE LIGHTS AND STUFF, THERE'S NOTHING LIKE NEW YORK SO FULL OF LIFE SO BUSY YOU CAN DO ANYTHING AT ANY HOUR OF THE DAY OR NIGHT. DADDY AND MOMMY ARGUED OVER WHO WE WOULD STAY WITH FIRST, FIRST WITH MOMMY THEN DADDY AND ONE DAY WITH MY SISTER'S AND NEPHEWS WE SPENT ABOUT FIVE DAYS WITH MOMMY SHOPPING, EATING, VISITING TAKING

## DIARY

PICTURES, GOING PLACES. WE ALWAYS STAYED UP LATE TALKING DIGGING OUT STUFF SHE HAD BROUGHT FOR ME AND SAVED IT FOR ME UNTIL I CAME HOME, MOMMY WAS ALWAYS BUYING ME STUFF WHEN I WAS AT HOME WE WOULD HAVE A BALL TOGETHER. DADDY AND MY SISTER AND NEPHEWS WOULD CALL US EVERYDAY WE WENT WITH DADDY FOR FIVE DAYS COOKING, SHOPPING, VISITING TALKING ME AND MOMMY TALK BUT ME AND DADDY TALKED DIFFERENT WE DIDN'T HAVE SECRETS BETWEEN US. I COULDN'T ALWAYS TELL MOMMY EVERYTHING SHE WAS A TENDER HEART I DIDN'T WANT HER TO WORRY, I TOLD DADDY ABOUT SIMEON HIS STREET LIFE, HIS FATHERING SKILLS, HIS MANISH WAYS, THE CHANGES WE HAD BEEN THROUGH, EVERYTHING BUT THE DARK SECRET. CAUSE MY DADDY ALWAYS SAID TO ME HE DIDN'T MIND GOING TO JAIL FOR ME CAUSE I WAS HIS BABY BUT I DID NOT WANT MY DADDY GETTING IN NO DRAMA OVER ME, HE TOLD ME SOME THINGS, HE LISTENED, WE TALKED EVERYDAY. HE TOLD ME HE COULD NOT TELL ME WHAT TO DO I WAS GROWN HE CAN'T TELL ME ONLY MY HEART CAN TELL ME BUT IF EVER THINGS GOT DANGEROUS WITH HIM BOUNCE, AND LEAVE EVERYTHING JUST GET ME AND O'NEAL OUT LEAVE THE MATERIAL THINGS AND COME HOME. HE SAID THOSE THINGS CAN BE REPLACED BUT A LIFE CAN NOT HE NEVER SAID NOTHING STUPID LIKE I HATE HIM HE DIDN'T EVEN KNOW HIM HE HAD NOT MET HIM YET, NEITHER HAD MOMMY WE WENT OUT FOR CHINESE WITH DADDY AND MOMMY THEY HAD A BALL WITH O'NEAL IN THE RESTAURANT. THE WEATHER HAD BEEN



## DIARY

NICE THEY COMPLEMENTED ME ON O'NEAL'S GOOD BEHAVIOR AND HOW GOOD OF CARE I TAKE OF HIM THEY SAID THEY WERE PROUD, EVERYWHERE I WENT WHEN I WAS AT HOME SOMEBODY TRIED TO TALK PUERTO RICAN TO ME I LOOKED LIKE THAT BUT I HAD FORGOT THE LINGO. I HAD BEEN GONE AWAY FROM HOME A LONG TIME THE MEN WERE ALWAYS FINE BLACK, WHITE, PUERTO RICAN, HASHEN I JUST LOOKED WHEN I WAS APPROACHED I TOLD THEM I HAD A MAN. THE DAY WE SPENT WITH MY SISTER WE TALKED AND CHILLED OUT WITH HER AND THE BOYS AT HOME, AT THE PARK AND THE ZOO MY SISTER WAS SO DIFFERENT THAN ME SHE HAD THAT NEW YORK ROUGHNECK SOUND TO HER. I HAD SEEN HER DO SOME THINGS TO SOME PEOPLE SHE WAS ALL FOR THE BIG PAYBACK IF YOU WRONGED HER SO FAR THAT SIDE OF ME HAD NOT SHOWED ITSELF FUNNY CAUSE WHEN WE WAS LITTLE I WOULD FIGHT ALL HER BATTLES I WAS THE TOMBOY. SHE ASKED ME TO SEND HER \$125 DOLLARS FOR SOME CONTACTS I TOLD HER CONSIDER IT DONE MOMMY AND DADDY AND MY SISTER COOKED THEIR FAVORITE DISH AND OUR LAST DAY WE HAD A FAMILY FEAST WITH ALL THE TRIMMINGS WE ENJOYED EACH OTHER QUITE A BIT TYPICAL FAMILY. THE NEXT DAY ME AND O'NEAL HAD TO BOARD OUR TRAIN THEY HAD BROUGHT US SO MUCH STUFF WE HAD TO TAKE ONE OF DADDY'S BIG PIECES OF LUGGAGE TO GET BACK HOME, EVEN TODAY WHEN WE GO HOME WE COME BACK WITH ONE MORE PIECE OF LUGGAGE THAN WE LEFT HOME WITH. OUR RIDE WAS THE SAME AS GOING, PEACEFUL, ENJOYABLE AND ALL, MY MOMMY AND SISTER CRIED WHEN WE HAD

## DIARY

TO LEAVE DADDY PROBABLY CRIED AFTER WE PULLED OFF BECAUSE THEIR CRYING ALWAYS MADE ME CRY HE DID NOT WANT ME TO BE ALL UPSET RIDDING BY MYSELF. MY MIND STARTED DRIFTING ON THOUGHTS OF HOME WHAT HAD SIMEON BEEN UP TOO HOW WAS HE AND THE POSSE DOING I DID NOT CALL HIM WHILE I WAS GONE HE WAS HALF THE REASON I NEEDED TO GET AWAY THE STRESS. WHEN WE PULLED IN HE WAS THERE WAITING FOR US HE SMILED WHEN HE SAW US WE SMILED TOO WHEN WE SAW HIM HE GRABBED O'NEAL AND SQUEEZED HIM AND KISSED HIM HE GRABBED ME AND GAVE ME A BIG HUG AND KISS, WHAT'S UP BABY DID YOU MISS ME.

I SAID YEAH YOU KNOW I DID YOU KNOW O'NEAL DID EISHA HOW COME YOU DIDN'T CALL ME I DON'T KNOW I GOT THERE FINE I FIGURED YOU WERE PROBABLY OFF HAVING FUN WITH OUT ME I WAS WORRIED NEXT TIME YOU GO ANYWHERE YOU CALL ME AT LEAST ONCE. NOW HOW DID YOU COME HOME WITH ANOTHER PIECE OF LUGGAGE WE WENT SHOPPING...DAMN YOU GOING HOME WITH ME RIGHT YEAH DID YOU MISS ME SIMEON, HELL YEAH. WE RODE AND TALKED ABOUT THINGS

THEY HAD DONE WE TALKED ABOUT THE THINGS WE HAD DONE WE WERE LAUGHING HAVING A GOOD TIME IT WAS KINDA EARLY SO HE HAD THE HOUSE CLEAR FOR US THAT WAS NICE O'NEAL HAD FELL ASLEEP SO HE PUT HIM IN THE BED. WE WERE TALKING FACE TO FACE BUT I HAD NOT NOTICED IT UNTIL NOW WAS I TRIPPING OR WAS IT A HICKEY ON HIS NECK, WAS HE UP IN MY FACE WITH THAT I

KNEW THERE WAS A REASON I HADN'T CALLED YOU WHILE I WAS GONE YOU TRAMP. "WHAT THE FUCK IS WRONG WITH YOU" *THAT*

AND I POKED HIS NECK THAT, OH THAT, THAT  
 AIN'T NOTHING WHERE'S ARE MY KEYS GET  
 O'NEAL FOR ME PLEASE, "WHY ARE YOU  
 TRIPPING EISHA" I'M NOT THAT'S WHY I'M  
 ABOUT TO LEAVE I CAN'T BELIEVE I WAS  
 GONE FOR TWO WEEKS AND YOU JUST  
 COULDN'T KEEP IT IN YOUR PANTS AND YOU  
 SAY YOU LOVE ME. YOU SAID YOU MISSED ME  
 YOU DON'T LOVE NOBODY YOU DON'T CARE  
 ABOUT NOBODY YOU SCANDALOUS HOE  
 WHERE'S MY KEYS, "WHY ARE YOU ACTING  
 LIKE A GODD\*\*N FOOL SCREAMING AND SHIT  
 YOU NEED TO CALM DOWN. I DON'T LOVE  
 THAT BITCH I DON'T TRUST THAT BITCH"  
*WHAT BITCH*, "I DO LOVE YOU I TRUST YOU  
 IT'S NOT WHAT YOU THINK EISHA", YES IT IS IF  
 YOU CARE ABOUT SOMEONE AND THEY GO ON  
 VACATION YOU DON'T GO GET WITH SOMEONE  
 ELSE YOU SAVE IT FOR THEM UNTIL THEY GET  
 BACK IT'S CALLED FAITHFUL LIKE I WAS. YOU  
 BETTER SAVE IT FOR ME GIRL YOU ARE A SICK  
 MUTHAFUCKER YOU THINK THAT A  
 RELATIONSHIP HAS TWO SET OF RULES ONE  
 FOR YOU, ONE FOR ME, "THAT'S RIGHT YOU  
 DON'T DO AS I DO ONLY AS I SAY I AIN'T  
 SHARING YOU WITH NOBODY". YOU JACKASS  
 I'M NOT SHARING WHAT'S MINE WITH NOBODY  
 ELSE EITHER, I GRABBED O'NEAL AND HIS  
 CLOTHES AND SHIT AND I LEFT I WAS GLAD  
 THAT I LEFT MY LUGGAGE IN THE CAR WHEN I  
 GOT HOME SOME OF MY NEIGHBORS  
 CARRIED MY SUITCASES IN FOR ME. I WAS  
 TRYING NOT TO CRY HE WAS SO FUCKING  
 TWISTED WHAT WAS WRONG WITH HIM THEN I  
 THOUGHT TO MY SELF HE WOULD NEVER  
 UNDERSTAND ME UNTIL HE WAS IN MY  
 SHOES, I DIDN'T THINK I WANTED TO BE WITH  
 HIM ANYMORE. IT'S GONNA ALWAYS BE LIKE



## DIARY

THIS HE CAN'T BE TRUSTED I HAD BEEN LOOKING FORWARD TO A REUNION WHEN I GOT HOME SO I CALLED MY EX-BOYFRIEND HE WAS DOWN AND SO WAS I, WE SET IT OFF HUG'S, KISSES, HICKEYS, LOVING AND ALL WE WERE CURLED UP IN EACH OTHER'S ARMS FEELING FINE. HE SAID EISHA "WHAT ARE WE DOING ARE YOU AND SIMEON OVER?" HE HAD ME WRAPPED UP IN HIS ARMS I SAID I DON'T KNOW WHAT WE ARE WHAT DO YOU MEAN SO I EXPLAINED, HE SAID "WHY DID YOU PUT ME IN THE MIDDLE OF IT AND YOU DON'T EVEN KNOW WHAT'S UP." I KNOW HE CHEATED NOW YOU'VE CHEATED...YOUR EVEN NOW DO YOU FEEL BETTER", BEFORE I COULD ANSWER HE SAID PHYSICALLY.... YES, MENTALLY NO. GO TO SLEEP EISHA SO WE DID IN THE MORNING BEFORE RICHARD LEFT HE SAID "EISHA IF YOU END IT CALL ME, IF YOU'RE NOT SURE DON'T CALL ME UNTIL YOU ARE CAUSE WHEN YOU AND ME WAS TOGETHER, WE WAS TOGETHER EVERYDAY UNTIL IT WAS OVER. IT WAS NO SHARING STILL AIN'T NO SHARING ON MY END AIN'T NO SHARING ON YOUR END EITHER", HE GAVE ME A KISS GOODBYE AND WENT AND GAVE O'NEAL A BIG HUG AND A KISS AND LEFT.... HE WAS RIGHT. I COOKED BREAKFAST UNPACKED MY LUGGAGE PLAYED SOME MUSIC O'NEAL WAS PLAYING AND DANCING WE WERE BUSY THE PHONE WAS OFF THE HOOK WE WERE JUST DOING OUR OWN THING, UNTIL SIMEON WALKED THROUGH THE DOOR I DIDN'T PUT MY EXTRA CHAIN AND DEAD BOLT BACK ON THE DOOR. WHY'S THE PHONE OFF THE HOOK YOU KNOW THAT I'VE BEEN TRYING TO CALL YOU HE REACHED DOWN AND PUT THE PHONE ON THE HOOK AND TOLD O'NEAL TO GO HANG THE

## DIARY

OTHER ONE UP, HE SAT DOWN BESIDE ME  
LOOKING AT ME THEN HE LOOKED AND  
REACHED FOR MY HEAD AND TURNED IT TO  
THE SIDE AND HE SAW IT. HE LOOKED AT IT  
AND PUSHED MY HEAD AND CALLED ME  
STUPID AND STARTED LAUGHING DID YOU GO  
GET EVEN EISHA, I JUST KEPT FOLDING  
CLOTHES LOOKING AT THE TV."DID YOU GIVE  
SOMEBODY MY STUFF EISHA". "I THOUGHT  
YOU LOVED ME I THOUGHT YOU WERE  
SAVING IT FOR ME YOU AIN'T SAVING SHIT",  
HE KNOCKED DOWN THE FOUR PILES OF  
CLOTHES ON THE FLOOR HOLLERING AND  
SHIT WHO WAS IT YOU SCANDALOUS BITCH I  
LAUGHED I HAD CALLED HIM THE SAME  
NAME."IT'S FUNNY TO YOU EISHA WHAT'S  
FUNNY ABOUT YOUR WOMAN SLEEPING WITH  
SOMEONE I DON'T KNOW, WHAT'S FUNNY  
ABOUT YOUR MAN SLEEPING WITH SOMEONE  
ELSE, I OUTTA BUST YOUR ASS", I OUTTA  
BUST YOURS, WHAT!! YOU BETTER SHUT UP  
WHO WAS IT EISHA. WHO WAS IT SIMEON "I 'M  
GONNA TELL YOU TELL ME FIRST WHO WAS IT  
EISHA", YOU MAD SIMEON I HAD THIS REAL  
STUPID LOOK ON MY FACE HE SAID "I'M  
GONNA ASK YOU ONE MORE TIME WHO WAS IT  
EISHA" I PAUSED.... RICHARD, RICHARD  
YOU'RE EX...YEAH...I'M GONE HE GOT UP AND  
LEFT. AT THE TIME I FELT LIKE OH WELL I  
DIDN'T CARE LATER ON AFTER DINNER TIME  
ANDRE, MIKE, BIG- L CALLED ME AND ASKED  
ME TO COME GET SIMEON SAID HE WAS OVER  
THERE FIGHTING AND TEARING UP SHIT, I GOT  
O'NEAL AND DROVE OVER THERE HE AND ONE  
OF HIS COUSINS HAD GOT INTO A FIGHT AND  
THEY BROKE SOME CHAIRS. THEY WERE  
DRINKING THAT DAMN OLE'E AND MIXING  
DRINKS AND SHIT ONE OF THE NEIGHBORS

## DIARY

HAD CALLED HIS FATHER HE CAME THROUGH AND MADE EVERYBODY LEAVE EXCEPT FOR ANDRE, MIKE, AND L THEY STAYED IN THE HOUSE I TOOK SIMEON WITH ME. HE WAS DRUNK TALKING SHIT I WAS TALKING TO HIM TRYING TO FIND OUT WHAT HAD HAPPENED WE GOT TO MY HOUSE HE FELL ASLEEP AND HE WOKE UP IN THE MIDDLE OF THE NIGHT AND SAID "EISHA GET YOUR ASS UP, I AIN'T FORGOT ABOUT SHIT WHAT'S UP YOU TRYING TO GET BACK WITH YOUR EX OR WHAT". NO, ARE YOU TRYING TO FALL IN LOVE WITH SOMEONE, NAW YOU DON'T UNDERSTAND, WELL I'M HERE YOU CAN EXPLAIN HE SAID "EISHA I AIN'T GOT NO JOB, NO CAR, NO MONEY, I GOT BILLS THAT NEED TO BE PAID, I GOT CHILD SUPPORT TO PAY FOR CRYSTAL". "YOU DON'T NEED TO TAKE CARE OF ALL OF THAT I DON'T NOT CHILD SUPPORT YOU DESERVE BETTER I LOVE YOU, I DO I JUST CAN'T DO NOTHING FOR YOU'LL RIGHT NOW AND THERE'S THIS GIRL THAT WILL HELP AND I DON'T HAVE TO WORK SHE DON'T CARE ABOUT THAT". I GUESS I DON'T HELP, "HELL YEAH YOU HELP YOU TAKE GOOD CARE OF ME AND MY BOYS BUT I DON'T FEEL RIGHT ASKING YOU TO HELP SHE DON'T MEAN NOTHING TO ME SO I DON'T MIND LETTING HER PAY BILLS" BUT I SEE HOW HARD YOU WORK ALL I HAVE DO IS LET HER STAY AT THE HOUSE A COUPLE OF DAYS EVERY WEEK. SHE'LL DO IT ALL EVEN CHILD SUPPORT" HE PULLED OUT TWO PAID RECEIPTS SO YOU ARE WILLING TO GIVE UP WHAT WE HAVE FOR SOMEBODY TO PAY FOR EVERYTHING SO THAT YOU CAN STAY HOME LIKE A LITTLE WOMAN OR A GIGOLO HUH. EISHA NO DON'T EISHA ME SIMEON THAT'S PITIFUL HE WENT



ON TO TELL ME A LOT OF PERSONAL, VERY PERSONAL THINGS ABOUT THE GIRL, I UNDERSTOOD A LITTLE BETTER BUT THE SHIT WAS STILL FUNKY AS FAR AS I WAS CONCERNED. THE SHIT THAT HE TOLD ME WOULD MAKE THE AVERAGE MAN NOT WANT TO DEAL WITH HER I WAS NOT HURT AS MUCH AS I WAS DISGUSTED WITH THE WHOLE SITUATION, HE THEN EXPLAINED THAT HE DIDN'T WANT TO LOSE ME AND O'NEAL AND THAT HE DIDN'T WANT TO SHARE ME WITH ANYONE. HE ASKED COULD I TRY TO DEAL WITH THIS FOR A MINUTE HE WOULD BE GETTING HIS MONEY SOON AND THEN HE WOULD BE STRAIGHT, I JUST LOOKED AT HIM NOW BEING YOUNG I HAD HEARD THIS KINDA SHIT BEING DISCUSSED AMONGST OTHER OLDER WOMEN AND SOME OLDER MARRIED FRIENDS. AND I HAD BEEN APPROACHED BY A FEW SUGAR DADDY'S I'VE KNOWN A FEW RELATIONSHIPS AND MARRIAGES PUT ON PAUSE FOR THIS KINDA SHIT, I STILL FEEL THE SAME ABOUT IT IT'S A SELL OUT ME PERSONALLY I'D RATHER NOT PLAY MIND GAMES CAUSE SOMEBODY COULD GET HURT. IN LATER YEARS IT WAS OFFERED TO ME AGAIN BUT I DON'T GET DOWN LIKE THAT I JUST LOOKED AT HIM THEN I TURNED OVER AND WENT BACK TO SLEEP, IN THE MORNING I WENT OVER TO THE HOUSE AND COOKED THEM SOME SUNDAY DINNER O'NEAL WAS OUTSIDE PLAYING WITH THE NEIGHBORS KIDS. IN BETWEEN THE FELLAS RUNNING IN AND OUT I WAS COLLECTING MY LITTLE PERSONAL SHIT IN THE HOUSE PUTTING IT IN O'NEAL'S BAG, I ONLY HAD ABOUT TEN PERSONAL THINGS OVER THERE BUT I WAS TAKING THEM ALL HOME NOW. WE ATE WE

## DIARY

PLAYED CARDS AND WATCHED SOME TV. THEN I TOLD THEM I WAS ABOUT TO GO SIMEON WANTED TO TALK BUT I DID NOT WANT TO TALK, I WAS USE TO THINGS BEING A CERTAIN WAY I DIDN'T WANT TO DEAL WITH THIS SHIT. THE NEXT WEEK AT WORK THE USUAL WITH THE JOB WARREN STILL LEFT MY ROSES SIMEON STILL DROVE ME TO WORK TWO TIMES A DAY AND KEPT O'NEAL, WARREN ASKED TWICE THAT WEEK WAS EVERYTHING OKAY DID I WANT TO TALK HE SAID THAT I DID NOT ACT LIKE MYSELF AT ALL. I SHARED THE SITUATION WITH PERNELLA I TOLD HER I HAD NOT MADE A FINAL DECISION YET, I TOLD GINA BUT NOT MANDI SHE HAD MOVED TO CALIFORNIA WITH HER HUSBAND I WASN'T CALLING LONG DISTANCE TO DISCUSS SOME BULLSHIT. I DID NOT DISCUSS IT WITH KIM BUT I DID TALK TO ANDRE ABOUT IT HE SAID EISHA I REALLY DID NOT KNOW WHAT WAS UP UNTIL AFTER YOU HAD LEFT TOWN FOR A FEW DAYS AND I RAN UP ON IT. DRE SAID HE'S A DAMN FOOL HE'S GOT YOU AND ALL HE NEED TO DO IS GET A JOB OR DO HIS THING, I AIN'T NEVER GONNA LET NO WOMAN TAKE CARE OF ME STAYING HOME EVERYDAY DON'T MEAN THAT MUCH TO ME. HE AND MIKE TOLD ME WHAT SHE LOOKED LIKE THEY DESCRIBED HER THE SAME WAY O'NEAL DID, O'NEAL WAS STILL KEEPING ME POSTED HE SAID HE DID NOT TELL RIGHT AWAY BECAUSE DADDY SAID IF YOU TELL YOUR MOMMA I GONNA WHOOP YOUR ASS, WELL O'NEAL WAS GOOD SO FAR SO HE NEVER REALLY HAD A SPANKING FOR BEHAVIOR. O'NEAL STARTED SAYING THAT THE GIRL WAS COMING AROUND A LOT MORE SIMEON WAS GETTING INTO FIGHTS A LOT NOW A LEAST EVERY WEEKEND ALWAYS

BROKE SOMETHING ON ANY GIVEN WEEKEND HE WOULD HAVE FIFTEEN TO TWENTY FIVE MEN IN THE HOUSE. RUNNING IN AND OUT PARTYING HANGING OUT ON THE PORCH HIS NEIGHBORHOOD WAS QUIET UNTIL HE MOVED IN, HIS NEIGHBORS DID NOT LIKE IT THEY TOLD HIS FATHER THEY HAD KNOWN HIS FATHERS FAMILY FOR A LONG TIME.

THERE WERE JUST FAMILIES IN HIS NEIGHBORHOOD MIDDLE AGE FAMILIES THAT ALL TOOK GOOD CARE OF THEIR PROPERTY SIMEON AND HIS CREW WERE RECKLESS, THUGS TO THEM SCARED THEM LOUD MUSIC, SMOKING, DRINKING, PLAY FIGHTING, CUSSING AND SHIT ALL IN THE FRONT YARD. SOMETIMES THE PLAY FIGHTS ESCALATED TO REAL FIGHTS SOMETIMES JUST TALKING SHIT AND MIXING DRINKS SET THAT OFF BREAKING CHAIRS, WINDOWS, AND DOORS. O'NEAL WAS ALWAYS SAFE WITH UNCLE DRE OR THE GIRLS THAT LIVED ACROSS THE STREET OR WITH MIKE, THE PHONE RANG I PICKED IT UP EISHA COME GET SIMEON HE AND SOUTH CENTRAL GOT INTO IT AGAIN THEY BROKE TWO WINDOWS THIS TIME. WHY DID YOU CALL ME HE TOLD US TO CALL YOU TO COME GET HIM IT WAS LIKE HE AND ME WERE BEST FRIENDS AT THIS POINT LIKE TWO OLD HOMIES, I KNEW HOW TO TALK TO HIM HOW TO CALM HIM DOWN. I REMEMBER ONE TIME THEY CALLED AND I WENT TO GET HIM AND HE WAS SO DRUNK HE MADE ME PULLOVER, HE GOT OUT AND THREW UP HE KEPT WAVING AT ME TO GET BACK IN THE CAR BUT I WANTED TO MAKE SURE HE WAS OKAY. SO I WALKED UP TO PAT HIS BACK O'NEAL WOULD BE STANDING UP IN THE BACK SEAT LOOKING OUT THE BACK WINDOW, HE SAID "EISHA I'M



## DIARY

SO EMBARRASSED I'M SORRY THAT YOU HAD TO SEE THAT YOU WON'T EVER HAVE TO SEE THAT AGAIN. I MISS YOU CAN YOU WASH MY HAIR WE'LL SEE HE WAS JUST RAMBLING WE WERE SITTING ALONG THE SIDE OF THE RODE WITH THE DOORS OPEN, I HAD TOOK O'NEAL'S HANDY WIPES AND WASHED HIS FACE AND HIS MOUSTACHE AND PUT A COLD PAK ON HIS HEAD. I WAS NOT SCARED IT WAS THE MIDDLE OF THE NIGHT BUT SIMEON HAD HIS SATURDAY NIGHT SPECIAL WITH HIM AND HE WAS ALWAYS ALERT IF YOU WAS TRYING TO FUCK WITH HIM, WE SAT THERE UNTIL HE WAS COOL, FINISHED THROWING UP. HE SAID C'MON BABY I'M COOL PACK IT UP LET'S GO HOME HE APOLOGIZED AGAIN THEN HE SAID YOUR STILL THE SWEETEST THING I KNOW, YOUR LOOKING ALL GOOD AND SHIT YOU BEEN GIVING IT AWAY EISHA WHO'S BEEN IN MY BED. I WOULD JUST SAY SHUT UP SIMEON YOUR SICK YOU NEED SOME SLEEP BOY HE WOULD NEVER BE STAGGERING OR ANYTHING AND HE WOULD ALWAYS JUMP IN FRONT OF US, TO WALK IN THE BUILDING AND UP TO THE APARTMENT. WE GOT INSIDE HE PLAYED WITH O'NEAL FOR A WHILE AND HE AND O'NEAL WOULD FALL OUT ON THE LIVING ROOM FLOOR PILLOWS, AND I WOULD GO TO MY ROOM AND GO TO BED OCCASIONALLY WE WOULD DO A LITTLE SOMETHING BUT IT WAS NOT LIKE IT USED TO BE. NOT REALLY EVEN MAKING LOVE TO EACH OTHER I KNOW THAT WE WERE NOT IN LOVE AT THIS TIME BUT WE WOULDN'T LET GO I GOT UP AND COOKED HE ASKED ME TO WASH HIS HAIR DO HIS MUSCLES I SAID OKAY. HE WAS SITTING IN THE TUB HE SAID EISHA COME WASH ME UP LIKE YOU USED TO PLEASE NAW I'M

WATCHING A MOVIE, EISHA PLEASE WELL THIS WAS NEW HE NEVER SAID PLEASE HE NEVER SAID THANK YOU NEVER SAID SORRY HE WAS A HARD ASS MOST OF THE TIME. I WASHED HIM UP, WASHED HIS HAIR, TRIMMED HIS MOUSTACHE, LOTIONED HIS WHOLE BODY, DID HIS MUSCLES, THEN HE WANTED TO DO THE WILD THING, BUT I WAS NOT FEELING THAT SO I HANDED HIM HIS DRAWS. HE STARTED ASKING QUESTIONS AGAIN I DIDN'T HAVE NOBODY ELSE BECAUSE I HAD NOT FULLY LET GO OF HIM, THIS KINDA OF SHIT WENT ON FOR MONTHS PICKING HIM UP ON THE WEEKEND JUST BEING COOL WITH HIM. HIS ANGER ESCALATING AMONGST HE AND HIS BOYS, DRINKING LIKE CRAZY PARTYING, I WASN'T HAPPY BUT I WASN'T SAD O'NEAL STARTED SAYING THE GIRL WAS IN MY CAR WHAT THE FUCK IT WAS BAD ENOUGH THAT SHE HAD COME BETWEEN A FAMILY BUT NOW SHE WAS DISRESPECTING ME. I WOULD NOT RIDE IN ANOTHER WOMAN'S CAR, I WOULD SEE HIS BOYS OUT AND THEY WOULD TELL ME HOW DIFFERENT HE TREATED HER HOW HE TALKED TO HER THEY SAID THEY HAD NEVER SEEN THAT SIDE OF HIM HIS ANGER WAS ON THE LOOSE. BUT I DIDN'T CARE HE HAD ALWAYS BEEN GOOD TO ME, NEVER A HANDS ON SITUATION. BUT I WAS GONNA GET WITH HIM ABOUT MY CAR SO I DID WE HAD A DAMN SCREAMING MATCH, CUSSING FUSSING, AND SHIT I TOLD HIM HE WAS JUST SCANDALOUS I HEARD YOU AND SOME OF YOUR FRIENDS HAVE FELL OUT "YOUR SUCH A BITCH TO DEAL WITH SIMEON" I'M NOT SURPRISED HE KEPT TRYING TO CONVINCE ME THAT O'NEAL DIDN'T KNOW WHAT HE WAS TALKING ABOUT THAT'S WHAT

## DIARY

HE SAID THE LAST TIME YOU KISS MY ASS  
SIMEON YOU WON'T HAVE MY DAMN CAR TO  
RIDE IN NO MORE GIVE ME ALL MY KEYS". WE  
WERE AT HIS HOUSE IN HIS ROOM HE GOT UP  
TO GO GET SOMETHING I SAW SOME ITEMS  
THAT BELONGED TO A FEMALE SOMETHING  
CAME OVER ME ALL THIS SHIT BECAUSE OF  
HER SHE WAS DISRESPECTFUL, HE WAS  
LOOSING HIS FUCKING MIND HOW YOU  
GONNA HAVE SOMEBODY IN MY CAR WHILE  
I'M AT WORK. I REACHED OVER IN A FIT OF  
ANGER AND CUT THAT STUFF UP, I THOUGHT  
TO MY SELF HOW ARE YOU GONNA LEAVE  
YOUR STUFF IN MY MAN'S HOUSE FOR ME TO  
SEE BUT HE WAS ACTUALLY NOBODY'S MAN.

COMMUNITY MAN IS WHAT HE WAS I  
GRABBED MY SHIT AND CUT OUT HE CALLED  
ME THAT NIGHT AND TOLD ME HE WAS GOING  
OUT OF TOWN TO CHECK ON SOMETHING, HE  
ASKED ME ABOUT THE STUFF THAT I CUT UP

HE SAID SHE FOUND IT. HE TOLD ME HIS  
NIPPLES WERE HURTING AND I HAD BEEN  
WATCHING HIM HE WAS ACTING SO STRANGE

LATELY SO TWISTED HE WAS EATING  
EVERYTHING IN SIGHT O'NEAL WAS REALLY  
KINDA WINNEY AND CLINGY WE COULD NOT  
STAND TO BE APART OR TOGETHER, I FELT  
LIKE I'D BETTER GO TO THE DOCTOR BASED

ON ALL OF THIS. AND I MADE AN  
APPOINTMENT FOR THAT TUESDAY COMING  
UP HE LEFT OUT SATURDAY SUNDAY  
MORNING I AGREED TO WORK FOR THE  
HYATT, I WAS ALMOST THERE OUT OF NO  
WHERE THE GIRL RAN THE LIGHT AND  
SMASHED INTO MY LITTLE CAR IT WAS A  
CHAMP IT LOOKED LIKE A LITTLE GEO METRO.  
ALL I COULD FOCUS ON WAS THE GAS PUMP  
THAT ME AND MY CAR WAS HEADED FOR I



## DIARY

WAS THINKING JESUS PLEASE...IT FINALLY STOPPED ABOUT FOUR FEET AWAY FROM THAT GAS PUMP, I HEARD A GUY SAY C'MON YOUR CAR IS ABOUT BLOW. HE WAS PULLING ON ME HE GOT ME OUT AND PUT ME ON THE GROUND TOLD ME DON'T MOVE THE FIREMEN

PICKED ME UP AND PUT ME ON THE STRETCHER WITH THAT THING ON MY NECK, MEANWHILE HIS GIRL SECURED THE OTHER DRIVER MAKING SURE THAT SHE DID NOT LEAVE THE SCENE. WE MADE A POLICE

REPORT THAN THEY TOOK ME TO THE HOSPITAL I WAS BLEEDING THEY RIPPED MY JEANS ALL THE WAY UP THE LEGS TO MAKE SURE THAT IT WASN'T DEEP, MY HEAD HAD HIT THE DASHBOARD AND THE REST OF ME WAS SLAMMED INTO THE STEERING WHEEL.

AND THE WINDOWS HAD BURST AND THE GLASS WAS LAYING ALL OVER ME AND THE CAR MY LEFT LEG AND SIDE WERE KILLING ME, SHE HAD HIT AND CRUSHED IN THE WHOLE LEFT SIDE MY HEAD WAS THROBBING I WAS CRYING. I TOLD THEM MY HEAD WAS THROBBING AND THEY TOOK MY HAIR CLIPS OFF MY HEAD THEY TOLD ME MY HEAD WAS BLEEDING, AND IT TOOK QUITE A BLOW FROM THE DASHBOARD THEY SAID THEY COULD NOT GIVE ME ANYTHING UNTIL AFTER THE E.R. CHECKED ME OUT. THAT WAS THE LAST THING I REMEMBER BEFORE I PASSED OUT WHEN I WOKE UP I WAS AT THE E.R. WITH A DOCTOR STANDING OVER ME, CHECKING ME OUT ASKING THOSE USUAL QUESTIONS HE SAID HE WAS GONNA RUN A PREGNANCY TEST STANDARD IN CAR ACCIDENTS ALONG WITH X-RAYS AND THE EXAM. HE RAN ALL OF HIS TESTS AND THEN HIS X-RAYS WROTE ME OUT PRESCRIPTIONS AND TOLD ME TO BE ON BED

## DIARY

REST FOR SEVEN DAYS, I WAS WHEELED AROUND TO THE PHARMACY TO WAIT ON MY MEDICINE I GOT IT AND I LEFT. BECAUSE SIMEON WAS GONE I TOOK O'NEAL OUT TO NANNA WHO WAS BABYSITTING FOR SOMEBODY ON THE FAR WEST SIDE SO I HAD TO RIDE THE BUS TO GO GET HIM, I WONDERED WHY EVERYONE WAS STARING AT ME MY PANTS WERE RIPPED UP THE FRONT IN BOTH LEGS PAST THE KNEE. MY CLOTHES WERE WRINKLED AND HAD BLOOD STAINS ON THEM MY HAIR WAS A MESS I PROBABLY LOOKED LIKE I HAD BEEN ATTACKED BUT I GOT ON THE BUS ANYWAY, I MUST HAVE BEEN DELIRIOUS I COULD HAVE CALLED MIKE, DRE AND BIG- L TO COME GET ME BUT I WAS NOT THINKING CLEARLY. I GOT O'NEAL AFTER ME AND NANNA TALKED FOR A WHILE WE GOT BACK ON THE BUS WE RODE THE BUS TO SIMEON'S HOUSE WHEN WE GOT TO THE HOUSE ANDRE, MIKE AND BIG-L JUST KINDA STARRED AT ME THEN THEY SAID WHAT THE FUCK HAPPENED TO YOU THEY THOUGHT I HAD BEEN ATTACKED TOO. I WAS BRUISED AND CUT AND EVEN WALKING FUNNY MY WHOLE BODY WAS ACHING EVERY TIME I MOVED I USED SIM'S BRUSH AND COMB AT LEAST I COULD FIX THAT, THEY CALLED SIMEON HE TOLD THEM TO GO AND STAY WITH ME UNTIL HE RETURNED AND LEAVE SOUTH CENTRAL IN THE HOUSE. WE LEFT AND WENT HOME I WAS LAYING DOWN THEY WERE CHILLING COOKING WATCHING MOVIES AND SHIT MEANWHILE THE GIRL HEARD THAT SIMEON WAS LEAVING TOWN, AND GOT RAUL'S LITTLE FRIEND TO DRIVE HER OVER TO MY APARTMENT RAUL'S FRIEND WAS KINDA NEW ON THE SCENE SHE WAS JUST ONE OF

HIS FEMALE GROUPIES. SHE HAD NO BUSINESS MEDALLING IN THE SITUATION SHE BROUGHT THE GIRL OVER TO MY HOUSE WITH A GUN, I WAS LAYING DOWN AND ALL OF A SUDDEN I HEARD THE FELLAS SAY WHAT...HELL NO LET'S BOUNCE. THEY RAN OUTSIDE AND TOLD ME DON'T GET UP O'NEAL WAS IN THE HOUSE PLAYING THEY CAME BACK UP AND TOLD ME THAT RAUL'S FRIEND HAD BRUNG THE GIRL OVER, THERE WITH A GUN ABOUT SOME OF HER STUFF. THEY SAID SHE HAD KNOWN ABOUT IT BEFORE NOW BUT SHE WAITED UNTIL SIMEON LEFT TOWN TO TRY TO START SOMETHING, WHICH WAS TRUE BECAUSE HE HAD ALREADY BROUGHT THE ISSUE TO ME AND ASKED ME WHY I DID IT I TOLD HIM AND HE SAID HE WAS NOT IN IT, IT WASN'T HIS STUFF. THE FELLAS WERE VERY SHITTY THEY SAID IF SHE CAME TO FIGHT WHY DID SHE BRING A GUN AND HAVE IT IN HER HAND SHE KNEW THE BABY WAS HERE, HE COULD HAVE GOT SHOT OR HURT WHO TOLD HER WHERE I LIVED.... IT WAS RAUL'S LITTLE FRIEND WHO REALLY DID NOT KNOW ME SHE JUST KNEW WHERE THE FELLAS AND SIMEON WERE IF THEY WERE NOT AT HOME. WRONG DAY I COULD NOT EVEN MOVE THEY WENT DOWN STAIRS AND REGULATED THE SITUATION THEY TOLD ME WHAT THEY SAID WHAT SHE SAID, AND THEY SAID THEY WOULD BE TELLING RAUL AND SIMEON ABOUT THIS BULLSHIT CAUSE SHIT WAS GETTING OUT OF HAND. I ASKED THEM TO CALL SIMEON FOR ME MONDAY THEY DID, THEY TOLD HIM ABOUT THE GUN THE GIRL AND RAUL'S FRIEND, I TOLD HIM ABOUT THE MISCARRIAGE THAT HAD STARTED EARLIER THAT MORNING HE TOLD ME TO CALL THE



## DIARY

DOCTOR I TOLD HIM THEY HAD ALREADY WARNED ME AND SAID IT WOULD BE NOTHING THEY COULD DO BUT PUT ME ON BED REST WHICH PROBABLY WOULD NOT HELP BECAUSE THE IMPACT WAS SO GREAT. HE SAID HEY BABY I'M SO SORRY I WISH THAT I COULD HAVE BEEN WITH YOU TODAY TO HELP YOU WITH THIS I'M SORRY ABOUT THAT BULLSHIT WITH THAT GIRL BUT DON'T WORRY I'LL HANDLE THAT AS SOON AS I GET BACK, AIN'T NOBODY GONNA FUCK WITH YOU WHILE I'M HERE. I'M GONNA BE HOME TOMORROW BABY OKAY I WAS SAD BUT GLAD TO KNOW THAT HE WOULD BE HOME SOON, EVEN THOUGH WE WERE NOT TOGETHER LIKE WE USED TO BE HE STILL SHOWED LOVE, WHERE HE COULD HE SENT HIS BOYS HIS FAMILY. HE TOLD ME HOW HE FELT SOMETIME WITHOUT OPENING HIS MOUTH A WOMAN CAN ALWAYS PEEP HOW A MAN REALLY FEELS EVEN IF HE TRIES TO BLOCK HIS FEELINGS, I LAID BACK DOWN THE FELLAS TOOK GOOD CARE OF O'NEAL THEY EVEN MADE SURE THAT THE KITCHEN WAS CLEAN. I WAS SOLEMN AND KINDA QUIET I SLEPT MOST OF THAT DAY TAKING MEDICINE POPPING PAIN PILLS, WHEN I WOKE UP THE NEXT DAY I GOT UP AND WASHED UP BRUSHED MY HAIR GOT BACK IN THE BED THE FELLAS WOKE ME UP FOR BRUNCH I WENT BACK TO SLEEP SIMEON CAME IN ABOUT AN HOUR LATER. I WAS SLEEP UNTIL I HEARD HIM SAY WHERE'S EISHA AT HE CAME IN MY ROOM AND TEARS JUST ROLLED DOWN MY FACE, HE SAID "DON'T CRY MOMMA IT'S ALL GOOD WE'LL MAKE ANOTHER BABY AFTER WHILE COME HERE". AND HE HUGGED AND SQUEEZED ME REAL TIGHT, HEY RAUL SAID HE'S GONNA GET HER ASS

FOR THAT STUPID SHIT SHE DID, AND YOU ALREADY KNOW I'M GONNA HANDLE MY END. "EISHA HOW LONG DO I HAVE TO WAIT SIX WEEKS AGAIN" *YOU HAVE TO WAIT A LONG TIME* SIMEON, THEN I STARTED LAUGHING *YOUR A PERVERT SIMEON YOU KNOW THAT*, YEAH I KNOW WHAT'S UP WITH THE PEOPLE AND THE CAR, I DON'T KNOW. WELL GET UP FOR A MINUTE AND CALL THEM EISHA. SO I CALLED THE GIRL AND HER MOMMA WOULD NOT LET ME TALK TO HER CALLING RACIAL NAMES AND SHIT SHE SAID I HIT HER DAUGHTER, SHE SAID SHE HATED NI\*\*ERS AND THAT I WOULD NEVER SETTLE THIS ACCIDENT. I TOLD SIMEON WHEN I GOT OFF THE PHONE HE SAID CALL BACK HE PICKED UP ON THE OTHER END AND WE TOLD HER A FEW THINGS, THEN HE TOLD HER DON'T GET CUTE IF THE INSURANCE DIDN'T CALL IN A FEW DAYS WE WOULD BE OUT TO HER HOUSE TO SEE HER. WE LET HER KNOW WERE NOT PLAYING GAMES WITH YOU OR YOUR CRAZY DAUGHTER THINK ABOUT IT THESE CRAZY PREJUDICE MUTHAFUCKERS HAD JUST COST ME A BABY, A CAR, A LOSS OF WAGES FROM TWO JOBS FOR SEVEN DAYS. I DON'T CARE ABOUT YOUR PERSONAL FAMILY ISSUES BUT YOU BITCHES WILL PAY FOR THIS SHE HAD THE INSURANCE CALL BUT I GOT A LAWYER ANYWAY CAUSE I'M GONNA SUE YOUR ASS, THAT'S WHAT I WAS ADVISED TO DO SO I DID. UP TILL NOW I HAD FOUR DIFFERENT CARS THIS LAST ONE THE CHAMP WAS BASICALLY GIVEN TO SIMEON I NEVER HAD THE CAR OCCASIONALLY ON THE WEEKEND OR IF I SAID I NEEDED IT, BUT NOW I WAS SCARED OF CARS IT WAS A BAD ACCIDENT AND I DID NOT CARE NOTHING ABOUT DRIVING NOW.

## DIARY

THE NEXT CAR I BUY WILL BE FOR SIMEON AFTER ABOUT FOUR WKS THINGS WERE BACK TO NORMAL NOW ME AND SOUTH CENTRAL WAS KINDA FRIENDS, HE WAS ALWAYS TELLING ME THAT I WAS A GOOD WOMAN HE WISHED HE HAD ONE. HELL HE WAS ONE OF THE ONES I HELP TAKE CARE OF HE WAS ALWAYS WEARING MY MANS CLOTHES, STEALING HIS DRAWS, RIDING NOT PAYING FOR GAS ALWAYS GETTING US TO PICK HIM UP FROM SOMEWHERE. BUT HE AND SIMEON WOULD BE OKAY SOMETIMES AND OTHER TIMES THEY WOULD BE ENEMIES I DID NOT LIKE THAT BACK AND FORTH SHIT, IT NEVER REALLY WENT ON WITH NOBODY ELSE BUT HIM, SOME OF SIM'S FRIENDS HAD STOPPED COMING AROUND IT WAS A LOT OF SHIT GOING ON. FIGHTING, PARTYING, CHEATING, LYING AND SHIT, DESTROYING PROPERTY, RECKLESS BEHAVIOR, AT WORK WARREN AND PERNELLA WERE THE SAME, AT THE HYATT DOLLAR BILL WAS STILL TRYING, DEON WAS BECOMING A PAIN IN MY ASS MAYBE KREE WAS RIGHT ABOUT HIM. I WAS WITHOUT A CAR TRYING TO MAKE SURE I ALWAYS HAD A WAY TO WORK SIMEON AND MIKE AND SOME OF HIS OTHER FELLAS DID HELP, BUT REMEMBER WE ARE TALKING FOUR TIMES A DAY AND EARLY IN THE MORNING. I HAD MY BUDDY GINA TAKE ME OVER SIMEON'S ONE NIGHT CAUSE I WANTED TO BE WITH HIM HE OPENED THE DOOR BUT BLOCKED THE DOORWAY I KNEW THEN WHAT TIME IT WAS, "HEY BABY WHAT'S UP I MISSED YOU CAN I COME IN", "AHH,AHH, WHAT ARE YOU DOING OUT SO LATE EISHA WHERE ARE COMING FROM.. HOME. WHERE'S O'NEAL". IN THE CAR...WHO'S CAR... GINA. WELL ARE YOU JUST



## DIARY

GONNA STAND THERE ASKING QUESTIONS  
MOVE SO I CAN COME IN YOU CAN'T I GOT  
COMPANY EISHA," WHO THAT GIRL...YOUR A  
BITCH SIMEON", *EISHA*" FUCK YOU SIMEON". I  
GOT BACK IN THE CAR I USED GINA'S PHONE  
AND I CALLED WARREN I TOLD HIM I WANTED  
TO BE WITH HIM HE SAID BRING O'NEAL AND  
COME ON, NOW I HAD A MAN TO RUN TO WE  
GOT TO HIS APARTMENT HE MADE UP THE  
COUCH FOR O'NEAL. BUT WE SAT AND PLAYED  
WITH O'NEAL FOR A WHILE WATCHING TV.  
LOOKING AT PICTURES, TALKING AND SHIT  
O'NEAL FELL ASLEEP AND THEN IT WAS ON.  
WE WENT TO HIS ROOM HIS APARTMENT WAS  
DECORATED NICE, HE HAD GAME, HE WAS  
EVERYTHING ANY WOMAN WOULD WANT HE  
WAS ALL MAN, HE HAD SOME PLAYER IN HIM.  
ALL MEN ARE UNTIL THEY FIND SOMEONE, WE  
LISTENED TO SOME LUTHER VANDROOS,  
BABYFACE, WE SET THE MOOD OFF I COULD  
NOT BELIEVE WHAT I WAS ABOUT TO DO BUT  
HELL I WAS TRIED OF THE ROLLER COASTER  
RIDE. MEN ALWAYS WANT TO TEST YOUR  
LOVE WELL I WAS ALL TESTED OUT, HE WAS  
PLAYING WITH MY HAIR AND WE WERE  
ENGAGED HEADING TO ECSTASY, AND HE  
SAID EISHA WHY DID YOU COME TO ME  
TONIGHT HE SAID DID YOU AND SIMEON  
BRAKE UP. NO..DOES HE KNOW WHERE YOU  
ARE... NO. HE SAID "HOLD UP EISHA HE  
STOPPED ON A DIME, HE SAID WHAT'S GOING  
ON EISHA," SO I TOLD HIM THAT I WENT BY  
SIMEON'S AND HE HAD COMPANY AND WOULD  
NOT LET ME IN AND I'M TRIED OF HIS SHIT SO  
I CALLED YOU AND CAME OUT HERE. HE SAT  
UP IN THE BED EISHA HOW TRIED OF HIS SHIT  
ARE YOU TRIED ENOUGH TO FINALLY LEAVE  
HIM ALONE. I DON'T KNOW." YOU DON'T KNOW

## DIARY

SO YOU WANT TO BE WITH ME, TONIGHT AND THEN WHAT GET ME ALL OPEN TO YOU CAUGHT UP IN THIS SHIT BETWEEN YOU AND HIM. YOU CAN'T COME OUT HERE AND BE WITH ME CAUSE YOUR MAD AT HIM THAT AIN'T GONNA WORK I WANT YOU OUT HERE, WHEN YOU TWO ARE ON GOOD TERMS AND HE KNOWS WHERE YOU ARE AND WHY YOUR HERE WHAT DID I TELL YOU ABOUT THE WAY I FELT. I SAID I DON'T WANT TO SNEAK I WANT TO BE THE ONE I CAN'T SHARE YOU WITH HIM"

HE GOT UP AND WENT TO WASH UP, (OF COURSE WE USED PROTECTION) HE CAME BACK HE SAID HEY BABY I RAN YOU SOME BATH WATER I SAID THANK YOU AND KISSED HIM ON THE CHEEK. I TOOK A BATH AND WE CURLED UP AND WENT TO SLEEP WE GOT UP EARLY AND HE TOOK ME AND O'NEAL HOME HE HELPED US UPSTAIRS, HE KISSED ME GOODBYE I TOLD HIM I WAS SORRY HE SAID I KNOW. AFTER I LAID BACK DOWN THAT REALLY FUCKED MY HEAD UP EVERYBODY I KNEW DID NOT WANT TO SNEAK THEY WANTED TO BE LEGIT LIKE I DID, IN WEEKS TO COME I QUIT THE OMNI I LOOKED FOR A JOB AND GOT TWO BUT I ONLY TOOK ONE BECAUSE I STILL HAD THE OTHER JOB. I WAS LOOKING FOR A CAR I HAD DECIDED TO ONLY BUY TOYOTA'S OR HONDA'S NOW, DEMETRIUS WOULD STOP THROUGH AND CHILL TAKE US FOR ICE CREAM, TALK, CHECK THINGS OUT, I WOULD GO BY HIS HOUSE HE DIDN'T HAVE ANYBODY STEADY NO KIDS SO I WOULD GO AND CHILL AND TALK HE WAS A GOOD FRIEND. HE NEVER TRIED TO MAKE A MOVE ON ME HE SAID IF ANYTHING HAD CHANGED HE KNOWS THAT I WOULD TELL HIM THEN IT WOULD BE ON, HE WAS SO SWEET HE TOOK

## DIARY

GOOD CARE OF ME WHEN I WAS WITH HIM. ANDRE MY BABY BROTHER WAS THE SAME WAY HE'D SAY" WHAT YOU GONNA DO EISHA YOU HANGING, YOU LEAVING, I CAN'T BLAME YOU NO MATTER WHAT YOU DO YOU'VE BEEN REAL WITH THIS FOOL, YOU'VE BEEN DOWN, I DON'T WANT NO GIRLFRIEND IF I CAN'T TREAT HER RIGHT CAUSE IT'S ALWAYS SOME SHIT GOING ON". HE WOULD ALWAYS GIVE ME A HUG AND TELL ME TO KEEP MY HEAD UP "DON'T LET'UM SEE YOU SWEAT EISHA". I WAS WORKING FOR A MAJOR PAGER AND MOBILE PHONE COMPANY WAY OUT I STARTED BY CATCHING THE BUS I HAD TO DRESS UP FOR THIS JOB, THEY CREATED A JOB FOR ME BECAUSE I HAD SKILLS MY DEPARTMENT WAS COLLECTIONS AND RESEARCH. THEIR ACCOUNTS WERE IN VERY BAD SHAPE THEIR CUSTOMERS WERE MAD, HALF NOT PAYING THEIR BILLS, THEY KEPT SAYING THEY WERE BEING OVERCHARGED. SHE TOLD ME THAT SHE NEEDED SOMEONE WHO WAS SMART ENOUGH TO DO RESEARCH WITH ENOUGH FINESSE TO GET THEM TO PAY WHILE I WAS RESEARCHING, THEY HAD MISSED OUT ON MONTHLY BONUS FOR THE LAST YEAR I TOLD HER THEY WOULD NOT MISS NO MORE. BONUS WAS \$275-A MONTH ON TOP OF YOUR REGULAR SALARY I WANTED THAT YOU DIG I GOT INTO MY JOB I ENJOYED IT, EVERY MORNING AND EVENING THE GIRLS ON MY JOB WOULD PASS ME WALKING TO OR FROM THE BUS AND UP THE TWO BIG OLD HILLS. I DIDN'T SWEAT THAT CAUSE I KNEW THAT I WOULD HAVE A CAR SOON THEY WOULD BLOW AND WAVE I WOULD WAVE BACK THE MONEY WAS NOT THE HOLD UP I REALLY DID NOT HAVE TIME TO LOOK I WAS ALWAYS



## DIARY

WORKING AND SPENDING ANY TIME I HAD WITH O'NEAL. O'NEAL STAYED WITH DADDY AND UNCLE DRE I WAS WORKING IN THE EVENING AND ON THE WEEKEND JUST SAVING THE MONEY MY JOB MADE BONUS THE SECOND MONTH I WAS THERE, IT TOOK ME A MONTH TO GET MY ACCOUNTS IN SOME KIND OF ORDER I WAS SO SKILLED MOTOROLA WROTE ME A THANK YOU LETTER ABOUT THEIR ACCOUNT. I DEALT WITH COMPUTERS, FILES, CELL PHONES, PAGERS, MOBILE UNITS, MICROFICHE, P.C.'S, WORD PROCESSORS, AND ALL, I PULLED CREDIT REPORTS FOR CUSTOMERS I PULLED MINE IT WAS AWFUL HOSPITAL BILLS, O'NEAL'S HOSPITAL BILLS AND A FEW OF MINE. O'NEAL HAD REALLY BEEN SICK WHEN HE WAS LITTLE HE HAD EAR SURGERY TWO TIMES ALREADY MILATERAL TUBES, HIS PEDIATRICIAN THEN WAS A MAN HE HAD BEEN WITH US SINCE THE DAY O'NEAL WAS BORN HE SAID HE WOULD BE LEAVING IN THE NEXT TWO YRS TO PURSUE STARTING A CLINIC IN A RURAL AREA. O'NEAL KEPT A COLD HE HAD ENLARGED ADENOIDS AND RESPIRATORY PROBLEMS DR TRAINOR WAS GOOD TO US NEVER PLAYED AROUND ABOUT ALWAYS HAVING TO SEE HIM TO PRESCRIBE SOMETHING. MY LITTLE BABY WAS USUALLY ONLY WELL IN WARM WEATHER ABOUT FOUR MONTHS A YEAR. SO THAT'S WHY I SAY THEY TOOK GOOD CARE OF O'NEAL CAUSE HE ALWAYS HAD A BAG FULL OF MEDICINE TO TAKE HE HAD TO KEEP A HAT ON AND A T-SHIRT UNTIL MEMORIAL DAY AND HIS DADDY AND HIS UNCLE AND THE FELLAS ALWAYS FOLLOWED MY INSTRUCTIONS ABOUT HIM DOWN THROUGH THE YEARS. SO SHIT WITH SIMEON AND ME WAS THE SAME ME HE

## DIARY

AND SHE WHAT WE GONNA DO. I WASN'T TRIPPING I WAS WORKING WITH MY LAWYER ON THE ACCIDENT CASE LOOKING FOR A CAR DEALING WITH O'NEAL BEING SICK, I FOUND A CAR I THOUGHT IT WAS THE ONE BUT IT NEEDED SOME STUFF THE DEALER HAD A LOT OF GAMES WITH HIM CHANGING PRICES, BATTERIES, PARTS, AND SHIT. I WAS TRYING TO BE PATIENT THE FELLAS COULDN'T PICK ME UP MIKE HAD WRECKED HIS RIDE, SO SIMEON WAS SO LAX ABOUT HELPING ME FIND A RIDE SOMETIME I ASKED HIS BUDDY DEON WHO GOT OFF AT ONE O'CLOCK I RODE WITH HIM TWO TIMES AND HE TRIED TO PUT HIS DAMN HANDS ON ME THE SECOND TIME. IRONICALLY SIMEON WAS AT MY PLACE THAT TIME HE SAW IT OUT THE WINDOW BY THE TIME I GOT UPSTAIRS HE WAS HALFWAY DOWNSTAIRS WELL HE REGULATED DEON, HE WAS MAD AS HELL AND I SAID *YOU SHOULD BE HELPING ME FIND A RIDE HOME OR HANDLING THAT CAR DEALER IT'S NOT MY FAULT THAT YOUR FRIEND IS A TRAMP.* THE CAR DEALER WAS ALSO DEALT WITH I DON'T KNOW WHAT WAS SAID BUT THE DEALER GOT HIS BUSINESS IN ORDER, AND THE CAR WAS READY THAT WEEK GOOD IT WAS THE WINTER SEASON I WAS WORKING WITH SOME CRAZY WOMEN THE ONE THAT WAS THE MOST RECKLESS WAS MY FRIEND SHE DID STUFF WITHOUT THINKING. I WAS SLOW TO MAKE FRIENDS ON THE JOB I LIKE TO WATCH YOU FOR A WHILE AND LISTEN THEN I KNOW WHAT YOU ARE ABOUT, BE IT TALKING ABOUT PEOPLE OR TELLING THEIR BUSINESS. THE PAGER AND CELL PHONE MY JOB GAVE ME I GAVE TO SIMEON HE GAVE MIKE HIS BACK HE HAD THE GIRL CALLING ON IT AND SHIT I

## DIARY

DIDN'T EVEN CARE ABOUT THAT SHIT, I GAVE HIM THE TOYOTA JUST MAKE SURE THAT I GET WHERE I'M GOING. I WENT HOME TO NEW YORK CLOSE TO THANKSGIVING FOR A FEW DAYS I MISSED MY PEOPLE I COULD AFFORD IT I WAS MAKING \$500- EVERY TWO WEEKS PLUS \$275- A MONTH BONUS PLUS MY NIGHT JOB \$350- EVERY TWO WEEKS, < HOW YOU LOVIN THAT, BUT I WAS NOT GETTING NO SUBSIDIZED ANYTHING. I HAD BILLS TO PAY PLUS HOSPITAL BILLS HAD RUINED MY CREDIT BUT I WAS PAYING ON ALL OF THEM AND TAKING CARE OF O'NEAL BUYING ALL THAT MEDICINE, WE CHILLED AT HOME WITH MY FAMILY FOR ABOUT A WEEK DOING THE USUAL. I TOLD MY DADDY THAT I WANTED TO HAVE ANOTHER BABY AND SIMEON WAS A GOOD FATHER BUT I ALSO TOLD HIM I WAS TRIED OF THE BULLSHIT, THAT I WOULD PROBABLY END UP RAISING THE KIDS BY MYSELF WITH SOMEONE ELSE CAUSE I WAS TRULY TRIED. HE UNDERSTOOD HE DID NOT LIKE THE IDEA OF THE UNION BREAKING UP BUT HE FELT WHERE I WAS COMING FROM I TOLD MY MOMMA TOO, BUT NOT EVERYTHING I JUST TOLD HER WE WOULD PROBABLY HAVE ANOTHER BABY CAUSE HE WAS A GOOD FATHER AND HIS PEOPLE WERE ALWAYS GOOD TO US. I CAME BACK JUMPED RIGHT BACK INTO THE USUAL I ALSO SHARED THOSE BABY THOUGHTS WITH SIMEON HE SAID I TOLD YOU WE'LL HAVE ANOTHER BABY SOON, O'NEAL BECAME INCREASINGLY SICK SIMEON WAS DOING HIS THING I WAS MAKING BONUS WE WOULD ALL STILL HANG AND EAT OR CHILL OR WHATEVER. THEY STILL CALLED ME TO COME GET SIMEON WHEN HE WAS FLIPPING OUT HE ASKED ME TO SPEND THE



## DIARY

HOLIDAY WITH HIM ALL DAY I SAID OKAY, I HAD ALREADY STARTED X-MAS SHOPPING FOR O'NEAL THE HYATT HAD CUT BACK ON HOURS STARTING LATE SEPTEMBER. SO THE 1ST OF OCTOBER I STARTED WORKING AT SERVICE MERCHANDISE PART-TIME TO REPLACE THAT INCOME AT FIRST I DID NOT CARE FOR IT BUT IN TIME IT GREW ON ME IT WAS NOT A GOOD SALARY BUT IT WOULD HELP ME KEEP PAYING ON THOSE HOSPITAL BILLS AND SET O'NEAL'S X-MAS OFF. LIKE HOW MY PARENTS USED TO DO MY X-MAS I WAS A HARD WORKER THEY WANTED TO KEEP ME THE CONTRACT WAS FOR OCTOBER THRU FEBRUARY, AND I DID NOT WANT TO STAY IT WAS NO MONEY IN THAT THE DISCOUNTS WERE THE BOMB BUT THEY WANTED YOU THERE EVERY WEEKEND THAT AIN'T COOL. I MET ANOTHER NEW CASHIER NAMED SHELLEY SHE WAS COOL, NICE, FRIENDLY, SWEET, WE WOULD TALK WHILE WE WERE WORKING I WOULD TELL HER ABOUT O'NEAL AND SIMEON WE HAD MADE PLANS TO GO X-MAS SHOPPING AT THE MALLS AND SHIT SHE HAD A BOYFRIEND NAMED GREG. SHE DIDN'T HAVE ANY KIDS JUST HER AND HER MOM THEY HAD NOT BEEN TOGETHER AS LONG AS ME AND SIMEON BUT THEY WERE NOT GOING THROUGH ANY CHANGES, WE DID NOT TELL ALL I NEVER SAID WHAT SIMEON DID FOR A LIVING. GREG WAS A MANAGER AT A MAJOR GROCERY STORE HE GAVE ANDRE HIS FIRST JOB WELL WE MADE A FEW SHORT TRIPS SHOPPING PLUS THE STUFF I WAS BUYING AT THE JOB FOR O'NEAL, ON MY OTHER JOB WE WERE CONSTANTLY FLIPPING AND TRIPPING OVER MY BABY BEING SICK. I WASN'T SHE WAS (MY MANGER I NEVER HARDLY TOOK A WHOLE

## DIARY

DAY OFF CAUSE HIS DADDY WOULD TAKE GOOD CARE OF HIM BUT I WOULD HAVE TO DO DOCTOR'S APPOINTMENTS, IT IS A PROCESS FOR CHILDREN TO BE CLEARED FOR EAR SURGERY WE UNDERSTOOD THAT MY MANAGER DID NOT AND QUITE FRANKLY SHE DID NOT CARE. IT WASN'T HER BABY SIMEON CONSTANTLY REMINDED ME NOT TO LET ANYONE KEEP ME FROM DOING WHAT I NEEDED TO DO FOR O'NEAL IF HE THOUGHT I WAS WE WOULD FALL OUT, O'NEAL IDOLIZED SIMEON FOR A LONG TIME I RESPECTED A LOT OF HIS VIEWS ON CHILDREN. HE DID NOT ALWAYS DO RIGHT BUT HE WAS BROUGHT UP RIGHT HE JUST CHOSE TO DO WRONG WHEN HE GOT GROWN, NOW THANKSGIVING WAS THE BOMB HIS MOMMY, HIS AUNTIES, COULD TAKE SOME FOOD AND LAY IT TO REST. THEY WERE GOOD PEOPLE, UNSPOILED LOVING, I LOVED THEM ALL FROM THE DAY I MET THEM PAPA W WAS MUMSY'S MAN HE HAD BEEN ON THE SCENE FOR AWHILE NOW, HE WAS SWEET, SOFT SPOKEN, HARDWORKING, PATIENT, TOLERANT. HE HAD COUSINS AND THEY HAD KIDS I LOVED THE KIDS I LOVED THE WHOLE FAMILY WE ALL GATHERED TOGETHER SIMEON EVEN AND ALWAYS INVITED HIS BOYS WHO DID NOT HAVE FAMILY OR ANY BODY THAT DID NOT HAVE THAT MUCH IT DID NOT MATTER IF WE HAD A LOT OR NOT. IF HE THOUGHT ONE OF HIS BOYS MIGHT NOT EAT ON THANKSGIVING OR ANY OTHER DAY HE TOLD THEM TO COME EAT NO PRINCE CHARMING A THUG CHARMING, BUT THAT WAS ALRIGHT HE WAS A COMPLICATED MAN I DID NOT ALWAYS UNDERSTAND HIM. WE ATE, PLAYED, LAUGHED, TOOK PICTURES, ATE AGAIN, THEN

## DIARY

WE WENT TO HIS FATHERS HOUSE I FELT AT HOME AROUND BIG DADDY, HE WAS SWEET, STERN SOMETIME, VERY FRIENDLY, SOCIABLE, HIS SIDE OF THE FAMILY HAD A LOT OF BIG TIMERS. MONEymAKERS THEY HAD A LOT OF PARTIES AND FUNCTIONS THEY WERE GOOD PEOPLE TOO MOST OF THEM WERE SWEET TOO, WE WERE JUST CLOSER TO HIS MOMMA'S SIDE OF THE FAMILY EXCEPT BIG DADDY HE WOULD ALWAYS COME THROUGH AND CHILL OR FUSS OR DO SOME PHILOSOPHIZING. WELL JUST SO HAPPENED BIG DADDY LAID THE LAW DOWN TO SIMEON ABOUT THE HOUSE THE CONSTANT COMPANY, THE FIGHTS, THE PROPERTY DAMAGE, HE SAID SIMEON AND SOUTH CENTRAL COULD NOT STOP THE DRAMA BETWEEN THEM AND THEY DID NOT



# CHAPTER 3

## DIARY

NEED TO BE ROOMMATES ANYMORE. ME AND O'NEAL HAD A BALL WE WERE ALL DRESSED UP I HAD EVEN BROUGHT SIMEON A OUTFIT FOR THE HOLIDAY HE WAS MY MAN I WANTED HIM TO LOOK NICE, ON THE HOLIDAY THAT'S TRADITION IN MY FAMILY WE HAD CRYSTAL WITH US WE HAD O'NEAL.

THEY WERE ALL DRESSED UP AND WHEN SHE WOULD COME OVER DOWN THROUGH THE YEARS I WOULD BUY STUFF FOR HER TOO EVEN THOUGH O'NEAL WOULD SEE HER OFTEN, HE DIDN'T LIKE TO

SHARE HIS DADDY BUT THEY WOULD PLAY TOGETHER NICELY THEY USUALLY SAW EACH OTHER TWO WEEKENDS A MONTH. WE ENJOYED OURSELVES A BIG FAMILY DAY WE ENDED IT WITH SOME DAMN GOOD LOVIN THAT HAD ALSO BECOME

A TRADITION BETWEEN ME AND SIMEON NOTHING LIKE THAT HOLIDAY LOVIN, I REFLECTED ON THE HOLIDAY MOST OF THAT WEEK I TOLD SIMEON THAT I NEEDED TO TALK TO HIM HE DODGED ME AT FIRST. THEN HE CALLED AND SAID HE NEEDED

TO TALK TO ME WE AGREED ON FRIDAY NIGHT AFTER I GET OFF I WAS GONNA TELL HIM ABOUT HIMSELF AND ALL THE BULLSHIT THAT CAME WITH HIM, THAT EVEN THOUGH I LOVED HIM I WAS

"BAILING" I NEEDED MORE FROM MY MAN THAN THIS. I DON'T KNOW WHAT HE WANTED TO TELL ME AND I DIDN'T CARE BUT IT HAD REALLY BEEN ON MY MIND THE LAST WEEK I WAS AT THE END OF THE ROAD, IT WOULD BE NO MORE GAMES, NO MORE SHARING, AND AT THAT TIME IT DID NOT MATTER TO ME WHAT HE DECIDED TO DO. I FELT LIKE I HAD NOTHING TO LOOSE IT WOULD HAVE BEEN EASY TO WALK AWAY THEN THE MIND GAMES AND SHIT HAD CAUSED ME TO FALL OUT OF LOVE WITH HIM I LOVED HIM BUT.... I WAS NOT IN LOVE WITH HIM I WAS JUST GOING THRU THE MOTIONS.

## DIARY

SO FRIDAY CAME I HAD ALL MY THOUGHTS TOGETHER I HAD NOT SHARED ANY OF THIS WITH MY FRIENDS ME AND MICHELLE HAD FUN AT OUR NIGHT JOB THE TIME WENT FAST, WHEN I GOT OFF FROM WORK IT WAS ABOUT 11:30PM WE STOPPED AND GOT SOME WHITE CASTLES AND WENT STRAIGHT HOME. WE PUT O'NEAL AT THE TABLE WITH HIS FOOD WE SAT IN THE LIVING ROOM, I STARTED THE CONVERSATION I SAID "SIMEON I LOVE YOU BUT SHIT IS OUTTA HAND AND YOUR CONSTANT DISRESPECT AND CHEATING, AND MIND GAMES HAVE MADE ME REALIZE THAT I DON'T NEED THIS IN MY LIFE". HE SAID "YOU'RE RIGHT SEE I NEED A REAL MAN MY OWN MAN I DESERVE THAT...HE SAID "YOU'RE RIGHT "I NEED YOUR HELP AND SUPPORT TO GET THROUGH O'NEAL'S SURGERY BUT AFTER THAT AND THE HOLIDAYS IF THIS IS ALL THAT WE CAN BE, I DON'T NEED IT DON'T WANT IT". I GOT READY TO GO ON AND ELABORATE BUT HE TOOK OVER THE CONVERSATION "YEAH CAUSE THIS AIN'T RIGHT YOU'RE A GOOD WOMAN I DON'T WANT TO KEEP HURTING YOU I KNOW THAT YOU LOVE ME, YOU'VE PUT UP WITH MY SHIT AND YOU ALWAYS GOT MY BACK MY WHOLE FAMILY IS CRAZY ABOUT YOU". "AND ME TOO I LOVE YOU EISHA YOU DESERVE BETTER AND I TOLD THE GIRL SHE HAS TO GO CAUSE MY FAMILY'S GONNA BE MOVING IN WITH ME", I LOOKED UP AT HIM MY EYES SPARKLING LIKE DIAMONDS I SAID *FOREAL*. "YEAH SHE GOTTA GO SOUTH CENTRAL IS MOVING TOO IT WILL JUST BE ME, YOU, AND O'NEAL. WE GAVE EACH OTHER A BIG HUG HE SAID "I'M SORRY ABOUT ALL THE DRAMA BUT I'M GONNA MAKE IT UP TO YOU, WE WILL WORK THE JOB THING OUT TOO CAUSE YOU GONNA HAVE TO COME UP OFF THAT TWO JOB THING". I'M GONNA WANT YOU AT HOME

WITH ME SOMETIME WE MAY NOT HAVE THAT MUCH RIGHT NOW, BUT WE WILL HAVE IT ALL IN A MINUTE I'LL BE GETTING MY MONEY IN A COUPLE OF MONTHS AND I CAN SET YOU UP, AND PAY YOU BACK FOR ALL THAT YOU'VE DONE FOR ME".

"*SIMEON YOU DON'T HAVE TO I DID THAT OUT OF LOVE.*" I KNOW YOU DID THAT'S WHY I LOVE YOU CAUSE YOU LOVE ME TAKE CARE OF ME LIKE YOU DO O'NEAL" I GAVE HIM A BIG JUICY KISS THAT WAS WHAT I WANTED TO HERE, THAT WAS MERRY X MAS FOR ME SO WE FINISHED TALKING IRONING OUT THE DETAILS WE WOULD MOVE AFTER MY LEASE WAS UP. UNTIL THEN HE AND ME WOULD ALWAYS BE TOGETHER AT ONE OF THE HOUSES WE CELEBRATED ALL NIGHT LONG, NOW MY JOB WAS PAYING WELL BUT MY SUPERVISOR WAS CRAZY STRESSING ME OVER O'NEAL BEING SICK. SAID SHE DID NOT KNOW IF SHE WAS GONNA GIVE ME TIME OFF TO TAKE O'NEAL TO SURGERY WELL SHE HAD SEALED HER FATE, I WOULD NEVER BE AT WORK WHILE MY BABY WAS GETTING OPERATED ON WAS SHE SMOKING...MUST BE A JOB CANNOT REPLACE A CHILD. WHAT IF SOMETHING WENT WRONG I'M HIS MOTHER SIMEON SAID HE WANTED TO WHOOP HER ASS FOR SUGGESTING THAT!!! NAW HERES WHAT I'M GONNA DO GET THROUGH THE HOLIDAYS AND QUIT, WORK FULL TIME AT THE HYATT AT NIGHT LOOK FOR A JOB DURING THE DAY UNTIL I REPLACE THIS ONE. I'LL JUST STOP CASHING MY PARTIME JOB CHECKS AND SAVE THEM AND SOME OF MY BONUS IN CASE THINGS DON'T GO RIGHT. SO WE HAD IRONED OUT EVERYTHING AND WE WOULD CARRY IT OUT AS PLANNED MY MOVING DELAY GAVE SOUTH CENTRAL TIME TO FIND SOME WHERE TO LIVE I WAS HAPPY I NEVER QUESTIONED HIM, ON WHEN BECAUSE I BELIEVED WHAT HE HAD SAID



## DIARY

TO ME IF HE HAD RENEGED I WOULD DEFINITELY  
END THE RELATION- SHIP. WE HAD BOTH BEEN  
HURT BEFORE BUT WHEN MEN ARE HURT THEY  
ARE HARD ON ALL WOMEN AFTER THAT IT TAKES A  
LOT FOR THEM TO FALL AGAIN, WOMEN ARE HARD  
AND APPREHENSIVE BUT NOT AS MUCH EVEN  
THOUGH OUR PAIN MAY HAVE BEEN GREATER  
SOMETIMES MEN ARE SO APPREHENSIVE AND  
MOVE SO SLOW THAT THEY MISS OUT. FOR NOT  
BEING ABLE TO SEE THE FOREST FOR THE TREES I  
WAS HAPPY THAT ALL THE TRICKING AND BULLSHIT  
HAD COME TO AN END, I DECIDED THAT IT WOULD  
BE THE 1ST IN MANY OF HOLIDAYS TO REMEMBER,  
ME AND SHELLEY AGREED WE WOULD GO  
SHOPPING THIS COMING WEEKEND. I WOULD PICK  
OUT A TOY EVERY NIGHT THAT WEEK AND BUY IT  
FOR O'NEAL I ENDED UP WITH ABOUT \$200 IN JUST  
TOYS FOR A TODDLER THAT'S A LOT, CAUSE  
PUZZLES, BLOCKS, AND BUILDING TOYS WERE NOT  
THAT MUCH BUT THE LEARNING TOYS WERE  
PRICEY. THE WORK WEEK SEEMED LONG BECAUSE  
O'NEAL WAS SO SICK I WAS LOSING SLEEP STAYING  
UP WITH HIM DEALING WITH HIGH FEVERS  
CHRONIC COUGHING AND EAR INFECTIONS, HIS  
SURGERY WAS ABOUT 1 WK AWAY NOW MY  
SUPERVISORS LAST WORD WAS TO HAVE THE  
SURGEON CALL HER AND SHE WOULD LET ME GO  
TO THE SURGERY. YEAH I WAS DEFINITELY  
QUITTING AFTER THE HOLIDAYS BEFORE I DO  
SOMETHING BAD TO HER... *WAS SHE MY MOTHER*  
*NAW I DON'T THINK SO... ANN LIVES IN NEW YORK,*  
*WHAT DID SHE MEAN SHE'D LET ME GO I WAS GOING*  
*REGARDLESS CRAZY BITCH* SO I TOLD THE  
SURGEON WHAT SHE SAID WHEN WE GOT TO MEET  
HIM THAT WEEK HE SAID YOUR SUPERVISOR IS  
VERY SMALL MINDED AND SILLY, HE SAID FOR MY

## DIARY

SAKE HE WOULD CALL. EVERYDAY SIMEON WOULD PICK ME UP AND WE WOULD KISS EACH OTHER HELLO AND TALK ALL THE WAY HOME HIS PAGER WOULD GO OFF HE WOULD GO AND HANDLE HIS BUSINESS, COME HOME FOR DINNER AND GO BACK OUT TO FINISH UP THE FELLAS WAS HAPPY FOR US. SIMEON WAS HAPPY I WAS HAPPY ME AND SHELLEY LEFT OUT EARLY SATURDAY ANDRE KEPT O'NEAL FOR ME THAT WEEKEND ME AND SHELLEY DID A LOT OF TALKING WHILE WE WERE RIDING, SHE SAID SHE COULD TELL THAT I LOVED O'NEAL A LOT AND SHE WAS GONNA HAVE HER A BABY ONE DAY BUT NOT RIGHT NOW. I TOLD HER WHAT I WAS LOOKING FOR SO WE WENT TO THE GREENWOOD MALL I WENT TO BERMANS NOW THEN CALLED WILSON'S LEATHER I GOT SIMEON A BLUE LEATHER DOWN JACKET WITH FUR AROUND THE COLLAR AND A HAT AND GLOVES. WE LEFT FROM THERE AND WENT IN AYRES I BROUGHT HIM TWO COMPLETE OUTFITS, MEN'S TROUSERS, SOCKS, SWEATERS, TURTLE NECKS TO MATCH AND CORDUROY. I BROUGHT O'NEAL ABOUT FIVE OUTFITS AND A DOWN JACKET WITH A MATCHING HAT AND GLOVES WE WENT IN LAZARUS AND I BROUGHT SIMEON A PAIR OF BAD ASS SHOES, WITH TASSELS ON THEM WE WALKED AND GOT SOME STUFF FOR HER MOTHER WE WENT IN ANOTHER MEN'S STORE. AND BROUGHT SIMEON A REGULAR NAVY BLUE CANVAS ALL WEATHER FIFTY PERCENT DOWN FILLED 3/4 LENGTH JACKET FOR EVERYDAY WEAR REMEMBER WHEN I MET HIM ALL HE HAD WAS A LITTLE WAIST LENGTH BLUE JEAN JACKET WITH LAMB WOOL INSIDE AND ON THE COLLAR *IT WAS HIDEOUS FOR A MAN.* AND THAT WAS STILL ALL HE HAD WE WALKED AND GOT GREG SOME STUFF AND SHELLEY TURNED TO ME AND SAID "HOW

## DIARY

MUCH MORE STUFF ARE YOU GONNA GET SIMEON I SAY THAT WE TAKE BACK ONE OF THOSE COATS AND BUY US SOME RIDING BOOTS" WE WAS LAUGHING SHE WAS A FOOL. THEN I SAID I' AM ALMOST DONE SHE SAID "DAMN EISHA HE DON'T NEED NOTHING ELSE THIS YEAR" HIS BIRTHDAY CAME AFTER X-MAS SO I SHOPPED FOR THAT TOO I PICKED UP DRAWS, SOCKS, AND T-SHIRTS, THAT FINISHED X-MAS I GOT HAT AND GLOVES TO MATCH THE BLUE JACKET AND COLOGNE AND PAJAMAS FOR HIS BIRTHDAY. SHELLEY SAID SHE WAS GONNA COME GET ALL THAT SHIT IF HE ACTED A FOOL ANYTIME SOON WE LAUGHED AND JOKED ABOUT HIS STUFF ALL DAY I GOT O'NEAL SOME LITTLE BOOTS SIMEON SAID HE WAS GONNA GET HIM THE NEWEST JORDAN'S OUT. HE HAD JUST GOT HIM A PAIR A ABOUT A MONTH AGO THAT WAS THEIR FAVORITE TENNIS SHOE WE HAD A BALL WE WRAPPED IT UP AND THEN WE ATE DINNER, OUT IT WAS NICE TO HAVE A GOOD FRIEND TO HANG OUT WITH SHELLEY TOOK SIMEON'S COATS OVER TO HER HOUSE CAUSE HE WAS NOSY AND I KNEW HE WOULD BE ALL UP IN MY CLOSET. I WANTED X-MAS TO BE A SURPRISE WE SPENT THE NIGHT AT HIS HOUSE BY OURSELVES BY 10:30PM I COULD NOT BELIEVE IT HE WAS MAKING REAL CHANGES OUR LOVE WAS CHANGING TOO IT WAS MOVING TO A HIGHER LEVEL OF INTIMACY OF LOVE OF EMOTION AND TRUST. WE WENT TO MUMSY AND PAPA'S CHURCH ON SUNDAY SHE LOOKED UP AND SAW US AND GRINNED FROM EAR TO EAR, WE ASKED FOR PRAYER FOR O'NEAL'S SURGERY AND WE PRAYED FOR OUR NEW LIFE TOGETHER AND WE WENT TO SAY THANKS FOR CARRYING US THROUGH. WELL SURGERY HAD ARRIVED WE HAD TO BE AT THE HOSPITAL BY SEVEN AM THEY

## DIARY

PREPPED O'NEAL FOR SURGERY AND THEN THE SURGEON CALLED FOR HIM, WE SAT IN THE WAITING ROOM I WAS SCARED AND JITTERY THE SURGEON CAME OUT AND TALKED TO US. HE TOLD ME THAT HE NEVER HAD TO GO TO THAT EXTREME FOR A PARENT TO ATTEND A CHILDS SURGERY AND HE THOUGHT THAT WAS PITIFUL, AND HE SAID O'NEAL WAS FINE SURGERY WENT WELL ABOUT THIRTY MINUTES LATER I HEARD THIS INCREDIBLE HEART BREAKING SOUND I KNEW THAT WAS O'NEAL HE WAS SCREECHING FROM THE PAIN. WE RACED THROUGH THE DOOR CAUSE HE WAS SMALL THEY HAD HIM IN A CRIB BED HE WAS TRYING TO GET OUT SIMEON TOLD THE NURSE TO GIVE HIM SOMETHING FOR THE PAIN, SHE GAVE HIM THAT AND THE ANESTHESIA WOULD PUT HIM BACK TO SLEEP MOST OF THE DAY. MY BOSS STARTED PAGING ME SIMEON SAID I'M GONNA CALL HER WHEN WE GET HOME HE CALLED AND SAID "DID YOU NEED SOMETHING A FILE OR SOMETHING, YOU CAN'T FIND"? SHE SAID SHE WANTED ME TO COME IN AFTER SURGERY HE TOLD HER MY WOMAN AND MY SON ARE SLEEP IT'S BEEN A LONG MORNING. WE JUST GOT HOME EISHA WILL SEE YOU IN THE MORNING HE GOT OFF THE PHONE, AND SAID "I WAS TWO SECONDS FROM ASKING HER" BITCH WHAT ARE YOU SMOKING OR ARE YOU JUST A STUPID BITCH. EISHA YOU DON'T NEED A JOB THAT BAD NO JOB COMES BEFORE O'NEAL IF YOU EVER LET IT YOU WILL ANSWER TO ME", I SAID "CHILL SIMEON LET'S GO TO BED" I GOT IN NEXT TO O'NEAL SIMEON GOT IN NEXT TO ME AND THE THREE OF US CURLED UP AND SLEPT FOR ABOUT FIVE OR SIX HOURS. O'NEAL WOKE UP CRYING WE GAVE HIM SOME SOUP AND SOME MORE PAIN MEDICINE HE WENT BACK TO SLEEP HIS BOYS



## DIARY

CALLED TO SEE HOW O'NEAL WAS HIS FAMILY CALLED MY FAMILY CALLED, MY FRIENDS CALLED UNCLE DRE CAME BY TO SEE HIM HE STAYED AND ATE DINNER MIKE JOINED US LATER WE PLAYED CARDS AND WATCHED MOVIES. I TOLD HIM I HAD ALSO BEEN PICKING UP ITEMS FOR MOST OF HIS FAMILY I FINISHED UP IN THE NEXT TWO WEEKS, AND I TOLD HIM WE WOULD WRAP PRESENTS TOGETHER ON X-MAS EVE. I BELIEVE HE WAS AS EXCITED AS I WAS X-MAS EVE I SPENT THE MORNING WITH SHELLEY SHE AND HER MOMMY WERE COOKING AND GETTING READY FOR X-MAS DAY, I WENT HOME AND STARTED COOKING AND WRAPPING SIMEON'S GIFTS AND PUTTING THEM IN THE CLOSET BEFORE HE CAME OVER. HE CAME IN ABOUT SIX O'CLOCK BY HIMSELF THEN MIKE AND ANDRE AND THE REST OF HIS BOYS STOPPED THROUGH ALL NIGHT, WE WRAPPED GIFTS THROUGH OUT THE NIGHT DRE AND MIKE HELPED ME WITH ALL OF O'NEAL'S STUFF WE HAD A LITTLE FOUR FOOT TREE WITH ALL THESE BEAUTIFUL DECORATIONS AND PRESENTS COVERING HALF OF THE LIVING ROOM FLOOR. ANDRE WAS LIKE A LITTLE KID HE WAS SO EXCITED HE WAS THE ONE THAT WOKE UP FIRST ON X-MAS MORNING HE WANTED US TO GET O'NEAL UP SO HE COULD UNWRAP HIS PRESENTS THEN HE WANTED TO GO AND UNWRAP HIS IT TOOK O'NEAL AWHILE TO UNWRAP ALL HIS STUFF FROM ME AND HIS DADDY. MIKE GAVE HIM SOME MONEY SIMEON TOOK ANDRE HOME AND THEN HE UNWRAPPED HIS STUFF HE WAS REALLY OVER WHELMED HE KEPT SAYING DAMN..I DON'T KNOW WHAT TO SAY WHEN HE FINISHED HE JUST HUGGED ME AND KINDA ROCKED BACK AND FORTH HE WAS AS HAPPY AS O'NEAL. I OPENED MY STUFF IT WAS LITTLE STUFF

BUT THAT WAS COOL HE HAD NO REAL INCOME AND HE SPENT MOST OF WHAT HE HAD ON ANDRE AND O'NEAL, AND THAT WAS DEFINITELY ALL RIGHT WITH ME. WE GOT TOGETHER WITH HIS FAMILY THAT AFTERNOON THEY HAD GIFTS FOR US WE HAD GIFTS FOR ALL OF THEM, AFTER GIFT EXCHANGE WE ATE LIKE KINGS SOUL FOOD AT IT'S FINEST THEY TOLD HIM HOW NICE HE LOOKED IN HIS COAT AND SHOES AND HIS OUTFIT. HE KEPT SAYING MY BABY BROUGHT THIS FOR ME HIS BOYS HAD CAME THROUGH TO SEE WHAT EVERYBODY GOT THEY TOLD SIMEON HE WAS LUCKY TO HAVE ME, EVERYBODY TOLD HIM THAT ALL DAY HE'D SAY I KNOW. HIS COUSIN ALVIN WAS COOL WITH ME HE SAID "WHY DID YOU DO THAT YOU KNOW HE THINKS HE'S THE SHIT NOW RIGHT", WE LAUGHED HE SAID "NOW WE KNOW WHO TO GET WITH FOR A LOAN". WE WENT AND CELEBRATED OVER HIS FATHERS HOUSE THEY TOLD SIMEON HOW NICE HE LOOKED AND HOW LUCKY HE WAS TO HAVE ME WE PASSED OUT MORE GIFTS, AND THEY PASSED OUT GIFTS BIG DADDY GAVE ME SOME X-MAS SHOPPING MONEY I WAS TOUCHED. SIMEON SAID, "HE GAVE YOU HALF OF WHAT HE GIVES ME MY DADDY'S CRAZY ABOUT YOU GIRL", I SAID "AND I'M CRAZY ABOUT HIM HE REMINDS ME OF MY DADDY" ME AND HIM AND BIG DADDY HAD SOME DRINKS AND TALKED FOR HOURS. WE GOT HOME LATE WITH GIFTS, FOOD, MONEY AND SHIT IT HAD BEEN A BLESSED DAY. WE WERE SITTING UP IN THE BED TALKING AND HE SAID "BABY YOUR THE BEST THAT EVER DID IT YOU BROUGHT PRESENTS FOR MY WHOLE FAMILY I AIN'T NEVER DONE THAT OR EVER BEEN ABLE TO DO THAT". "I OWE YOU FOR THAT IT'S NO WONDER I LOVE YOUR SWEET ASS, I'M GONNA SIT HERE AND GET DRUNKER THAN A

## DIARY

MUTHAFUCKER I GOT A SWEET ANGEL FOR A WOMAN MY PEOPLE LOVE YOU, YOU LOVE THEM YOU ALL SHOWED LOVE TODAY". WE GONNA BE ALRIGHT IT'S A FAMILY AFFAIR EISHA" I LOVE YOU AND THEN COMMENCED TO GETTING HIS DRINK ON I KNEW THAT HE WAS HAPPY I WENT TO SLEEP. HE WOKE ME UP ABOUT FIVE AM HE WANTED TO MAKE LOVE SO WE MADE MAGIC WE HAD A SOCIABLE WEEK HIS FAMILY HAD PARTIES AND SHIT AND WORK WAS EVEN FUN THE GM CATERED US SOME FOOD TRAYS BETWEEN X-MAS AND NEW YEARS. WORK AT SERVICE MERCHANDISE WAS HECTIC AND THOSE DAMN RETURNS WERE GETTING ON MY NERVES THE NEW YEAR CAME WE CELEBRATED AS USUAL WITH ALL THE FAMILY ON BOTH SIDES, DURING HOLIDAY SEASON WE PARTIED PEOPLE CAME THROUGH CALLED PAGED VERY BUSY FROM X-MAS UNTIL THE DAY AFTER NEW YEARS. THEN WE RECUPERATED FOR FIVE DAYS AND THEN IT WAS HIS BIRTHDAY AND IT WAS ON AGAIN, I NOTICED THAT HE AND O'NEAL WAS EATING FUNNY O'NEAL WAS WINY AGAIN MY PATIENCE WAS GETTING SHORT MY FATIGUE WAS GROWING BUT HOLIDAYS WILL KICK YOUR ASS. BUT WHEN SIMEON CAME TO ME AND SAID HIS NIPPLES WERE HURTING I KNEW WHAT WAS UP I MADE AN APPOINTMENT TO GO TO THE DOCTOR I ONLY TOLD ANDRE AND SHELLEY IRONICALLY SHELLEY HAD MADE AN APPOINTMENT TO GO TO THE DOCTOR FOR THE SAME THING. SO THE FOLLOWING WEEK I WENT TO THE DOCTOR FOR CONFIRMATION I CALLED HIM FROM THE DOCTORS TO TELL HIM THAT WE WERE GONNA HAVE A BABY, I SAID "YOU KNOW THAT COLD YOU THOUGHT I HAD I CAN'T TAKE ANYTHING FOR IT NOT EVEN COUGH SYRUP". HE SAID "WHAT YOU PREGNANT HOW FAR... ABOUT A MONTH. HOW DID



YOU KNOW THAT QUICK.?, I WATCH YOU AND O'NEAL AND WHEN YOU SAID YOUR NIPPLES WERE HURTING I KNEW THAT YOU WERE CARRYING MY SYMPTOMS". HE SAID, "ARE YOU OKAY I SAID YEAH I'M FINE JUST REALLY TRIED." YEAH YOU GOTTA LET ONE OF THESE JOBS GO, YOU OKAY SIMEON, YEAH I'M COOL I'M HAPPY", I CALLED SHELLEY SHE WAS PREGNANT TOO SHE WAS FURTHER ALONG THAN ME EVERYBODY WAS HAPPY. THE FOLLOWING WEEK I SAT AND WROTE OUT AN OFFICIAL RESIGNATION EXPLAINING MY REASONS AND MY POSITION (THE COMPANY HAD MADE BONUS FOR A WHOLE YEAR THANKS TO ME BUT I HAD TO LEAVE BECAUSE PREGNANCY IS HARD ENOUGH WITHOUT A STUPID SUPERVISOR. SO ON FRIDAY I CLOCKED OUT FOR LUNCH DROPPED MY RESIGNATION IN THE GM'S MAILBOX LEFT MY DESK AS USUAL DID NOT SAY NO GOODBYES, SIMEON WAS WAITING FOR ME OUTSIDE I WAS KINDA SAD BECAUSE I LIKED THE JOB SIMEON KISSED ME AND SAID "DON'T SWEAT THAT MOMMA CAUSE YOU GOT SKILLS AND BRAINS YOU CAN WORK ANYWHERE." I STILL SHOULD HAVE WHOOPED HER ASS FOR STRESSING YOU THOUGH IF YOU DON'T FIND NOTHING SOON I WANT YOU TO JUST STAY AT HOME WITH ME AND O'NEAL AND THE BABY". "NAW I LIKE TO WORK YOU KNOW I LIKE TO SHOP AND LOOK GOOD AND SMELL GOOD AND I LIKE TO SPEND MONEY I WOULD JUST GET FAT SITTING AT HOME". BY THE TIME WE GOT TO THE HOUSE THE JOB WAS CALLING ME TRYING TO GET ME TO RECONSIDER I SAID MY DECISION IS FINAL THANKS. I STARTED LOOKING FOR A JOB THE NEXT DAY IT WAS A GOOD THING BECAUSE INSIDE OF A WEEK I WAS SO SICK FROM THE BABY. I MADE AN APPOINTMENT THEY SAID I HAD MOTION SICKNESS AND MORNING SICKNESS I KNEW ABOUT MORNING



## DIARY

SICKNESS, BUT I DIDN'T KNOW WHAT ELSE IT WAS. I WOULD AUTOMATICALLY GET SICK IF I WAS RIDING IN A CAR OR MOVING AROUND TO QUICK, THEY GAVE ME SOME MESS TO HELP OUT BUT I WAS THROWING UP CONSTANTLY SO WE TOLD EVERYBODY ELSE NOW BECAUSE I WAS TOO SICK TO PLAY THAT OFF EVEN FOR A COUPLE OF MONTHS. I CALLED HOME AND TOLD MY FAMILY DADDY SAID HE WOULD COME DOWN AS SOON AS THE BABY WAS BORN EVERYBODY WAS HAPPY FOR US I TOLD O'NEAL HE WAS REAL HAPPY I TOLD HIM HE COULD GO TO ALL THE APPOINTMENTS WITH ME AND SIMEON SAID THAT HE WAS GOING TO BE THERE FOR THE WHOLE THING. HE WAS SO SWEET IF MY BACK HURT HE WOULD RUB IT IF MY CHEST HURT HE WOULD RUB IT HE WOULD GO AND GET ME SNACKS AND THINGS THAT I CRAVED IN THE MIDDLE OF THE NIGHT THEN WE WOULD EAT THEM TOGETHER ME HIM AND O'NEAL MILKSHAKES AND CHINESE FOOD AND NACHOS WERE OUR FAVORITE. HE TOOK ME OUT TO EAT AND TO THE SHOW EVERY WEEKEND THAT I WAS PREGNANT I HAD FOUND A LITTLE SHITTY JOB BUT I HAD TO DO INVENTORY AND IT REQUIRED A LOT OF MOVING I WORKED TWO WEEKS AND QUIT I DID TELEMARKETING WORKED TWO WEEKS AND QUIT WAS GONNA RUN THE CASH OFFICE AT CUBS FOODS BUT THEY WERE NOT UNIONIZED. IN THE MEANTIME I WAS STILL AT THE HYATT AND ABOUT TO BE DONE WITH SERVICE MERCHANDISE THEY BEGGED ME TO STAY SHELLEY TOO WE TOLD THEM THAT IT WAS NOT ENOUGH MONEY I WAS GONNA DRIVE A SCHOOL BUS I PASSED THE TEST BUT I KNEW THE RIDING WOULD HAVE ME REAL SICK. I WENT TO BRYLANE TO APPLY FOR DATA ENTRY THEY HIRED ME ON THE SPOT THEY TOLD ME I WAS OVER QUALIFIED I TOLD

## DIARY

THEM THAT'S ALRIGHT THEY SAID I COULD PROBABLY PUT IN FOR ASSISTANT SUPERVISOR IN SIX MONTHS I TOLD THEM I WOULD. I STARTED RIGHT AWAY I WAS STILL VERY SICK BUT YOU TRAIN FOR SIX WEEKS AND THEN DO YOUR ACTUAL JOB, MY TRAINERS WERE VERY NICE AND LENIENT THEY EXCUSED ME WHEN I HAD TO THROW UP. I BROUGHT SIMEON A NICE HERRINGBONE CHAIN FOR VALENTINES DAY HE WAS SO TOUCHED HE SAID "NO WOMAN HAD EVER BROUGHT HIM ANYTHING LIKE I DID OR LOVED HIM LIKE I DID". I MET A NICE FRIEND AT WORK SHE WAS TINY SKINNY SHE WAS CUTE AND A LOT OF FUN HER NAME WAS FELICIA SHE HAD A BABY BOY AT HOME TOO, WE BECAME BEST FRIENDS OVERTIME SHE AND SHELLEY WERE MY BEST FRIENDS. GINA HAD MOVED TO ATLANTA MANDI WAS STILL IN CALIFORNIA AND MY LITTLE SISTER KIM WAS LEAVING ME AFTER I HAD THE BABY KIM AND SIMEON WERE MY LABOR COACHES, ME AND FELICIA GOT OUR CLOWN ON EVERY DAY AT WORK BUT WE DID OUR WORK I TALKED TO SHELLEY EVERY DAY WHEN I GOT HOME IF JUST FOR A FEW MINUTES. SIMEON AND THE FELLAS WERE STILL DOING THEIR THING IN THE STREETS I WAS STILL TRYING TO GET HIM TO GET A JOB HE WAS LISTENING WHEN I WOULD TALK HE JUST DIDN'T ACT ON IT. I HAD PUT IN SO MANY APPLICATIONS THE DAY BEFORE WE WERE DUE TO GRADUATE THE STATE CALLED AND OFFERED ME A JOB THE BENEFITS WERE WONDERFUL THE SALARY WAS SHITTY \$4.85 AN HOUR DAMN WOULD WE BE ABLE TO MAKE IT I QUIT BRYLANE BECAUSE IT WAS NOT A FULLTIME JOB. ME AND FELICIA VOWED THAT WE WOULD REMAIN FRIENDS AMAZINGLY SO THEY HAD ME AT A LOCATION FIVE MINUTES AWAY FROM THE

## DIARY

HOUSE WE HAD TO START PACKING UP THE APARTMENT TO MOVE I WENT TO THE LEASING OFFICE THEY ASKED ME TO LEAVE ALL MY DECORATIONS ON THE WALL. THEY THOUGHT IT WAS BEAUTIFUL REMEMBER O'NEAL'S ROOM WAS DECORATED LIKE AN AQUARIUM AND THE REST OF THE APARTMENT HAD SEASHELLS AND FLOWERS ON THE WALLS IN THE BATHROOM DOLPHINS AND SEAHORSES SO WE PACKED EVERYTHING SIMEON AND THE BOYS MOVED IT ALL. I ONLY HAD TO KEEP UP WITH O'NEAL I TOLD MY NEW MANAGER ABOUT THE BABY SHE SAID THAT WAS FINE THEY WERE GOOD TO ME THEY LET ME EAT AND TAKE A NAP EVERYDAY AT LUNCHTIME WE HAD SHIT ALL OVER THE HOUSE IN BOXES I WANTED IT PUT UP AND OUT OF THE WAY. IT MADE THE HOUSE LOOK JUNKY SIMEON SAID TAKE YOUR TIME HE DID NOT CARE HOW LONG THE BOXES SAT THERE. BUT I KNEW TO DO IT NOW LATER IN THE PREGNANCY I WOULD NOT WANT TO WE ARGUED ABOUT THAT BUT OTHERWISE WE WERE GETTING ALONG REAL WELL. WE PUT O'NEAL IN A CHRISTIAN SCHOOL THEY LOVED HIM HE LOVED THEM THEY SAID HE WAS THE BEST DRESSED KID IN SCHOOL THAT MADE US PROUD SHIT WAS FALLING INTO PLACE NOW IF SIMEON WOULD JUST GET A JOB. BUT NAW... INSTEAD HE GOT A NEW PARTNER I KNEW THAT IT WAS NOT GONNA BE A GOOD SITUATION FROM THE START HE HAD TO START GOING OUT OF TOWN A LOT SO I BROUGHT HIM SOME LUGGAGE HE GAVE ONE TO HIS NEW PARTNER AND HE LOST IT I WAS SHITTY. HOW ARE YOU GONNA GIVE SOMEBODY SOMETHING THAT YOUR WOMAN GAVE YOU HE WOULD DO STUPID SHIT LIKE THAT HE WAS STILL DRINKING THAT POISON OLE 'E--AKA LIQUID CRACK, HE WAS CUSSING AND FUSSING MORE

MOST OF THE BOXES WERE STILL SITTING WE HAD TO ARRANGE THE HOUSE AND THE ROOMS. IT WAS ALWAYS A BUNCH OF PEOPLE OVER OUR HOUSE ANDRE AND MIKE WOULD HELP ME WHEN THEY COULD I WAS GETTING KINDA FRUSTRATED HE WAS SO BUSY CHASING THE ALMIGHTY DOLLAR HE COULD NOT DO ANYTHING ELSE. SHELLEY COULDN'T DO NO MORE THAN ME CAUSE SHE WAS PREGNANT FELICIA ALREADY HAD A LITTLE ONE AND SHE DROVE HOME TO TERRE HAUTE EVERY WEEKEND. SO SINCE I WAS GETTING FRUSTRATED I TOLD HIM NICELY CAUSE SOME THINGS WERE TO BIG OR HEAVY FOR ME TO MOVE SO HE DEALT WITH THOSE AND THAT'S IT HE WAS REALLY RUNNING WITH HIS NEW PARTNER A LOT BUT NO REAL MONEY WAS BEING SHOWN FOR IT AFTER THEIR BRIEF PARTNERSHIP ENDED. ME AND O'NEAL WAS RIDING BACK FROM KIM'S WEDDING RECEPTION THIS LADY RAN THE STOP LIGHT AND REAR ENDED US THE LADY GAVE ME ALL THE INFORMATION RIGHT AWAY I CURSED HER OUT BECAUSE I HAD ALREADY LOST A BABY IN A CAR WRECK AND THAT WAS STILL NOT SETTLED. I HAD WENT TO A VERY PRESTIGIOUS LAW FIRM WHO SAID THAT WE WOULD NOT SETTLE UNTIL AFTER ONE YEAR OF PHYSICAL THERAPY THEN I GOT PREGNANT AND THEY SAID NOT UNTIL AFTER THE BABY WAS SIX MONTHS TO A YEAR OLD TO MAKE SURE ME AND THE BABY WERE IN GOOD HEALTH, CAUSE I HAD SUFFERED FROM PERMANENT BACK DAMAGE. (GOD HAS BLESSED ME YEARS LATER AND HEALED ME) SO MY CASE WAS PENDING BUT THIS WOULD BE SETTLED RIGHT AWAY CAUSE THE DAMAGE WAS ONLY DONE TO THE CAR NOT TO US SO THE INSURANCE COMPANIES TALKED AND THEN CUT THE CHECK FOR DAMAGES AND SENT IT TO ME.



## DIARY

WELL WE WERE NOT SEEING EYE TO EYE ABOUT A HOUSE FULL OF COMPANY ALL THE TIME, HIM WITH NO JOB THE FELLAS EATING UP EVERYTHING NEVER BUYING ANYTHING LEAVING THE HOUSE FILTHY FOR ME TO CLEAN AND ALL THIS GOING ON IN THE MIDST OF ALL THOSE DAMN BOXES SITTING AROUND. I THOUGHT IT WAS TRIFLING HERE THE HOUSE WAS ALREADY TORE UP AND YOU HAVE PEOPLE COME OVER TO SIT IN IT AND TEAR IT UP MORE EVERYDAY UNTIL I GET HOME FROM WORK THEN HE AND EVERYBODY ELSE WOULD LEAVE AND ME AND O'NEAL HAD TO CLEAN UP AND COOK DINNER HE WOULD COOK FOR THEM DURING THE DAY BUT HE WANTED ME TO COOK FOR HIM HE NEVER DID ANYTHING BUT RUN IN AND OUT. SO I WAS TIRED OF FUSSING I CALLED FELICIA SHE TOLD ME TO COME STAY WITH HER SO O'NEAL AND ME LEFT. SIMEON PLAYED HARD THE FIRST TWO DAYS THEN HE MISSED ME AND HE ASKED ME TO PLEASE COME HOME HE WOULD DO BETTER I SAID I'D COME HOME IN A FEW DAYS I ASKED HIM HAD HE SEEN AN INSURANCE CHECK FOR \$600 AND SOME CHANGE HE SAID NO. HE KNEW THAT IT WAS COMING CAUSE THE REAR OF THE CAR WAS TORE UP I WAS GONE A WEEK WHEN WE WENT HOME THE HOUSE WAS CLEAN BUT THE BOXES WERE STILL THERE THE NEXT WEEK I DID A LITTLE CHECKING AROUND ABOUT THE INSURANCE CHECK. CAME TO FIND OUT THAT THEY HAD SENT IT THE PAST WEEK AND IT HAD ALREADY BEEN CASHED THEY SAID THEY COULD SEND ME A COPY OF THE SIGNATURE AND THAT I WOULD HAVE TO SIGN LEGAL RELEASES TO GET ANOTHER ONE SO I TOLD THEM TO SEND IT TO MY JOB AND THAT I WOULD BE OUT TO SIGN THE RELEASES. BECAUSE I NEVER RECEIVED IT AND I WANTED THE TOYOTA FIXED I

WASN'T TRIPPING SOMEBODY MIGHT HAVE CASHED  
 IT AND SOMEBODY MIGHT BE PROSECUTED BUT IT  
 WASN'T ME. NOW I TOLD ALL THIS TO SIMEON HE  
 WAS MY MAN I DIDN'T KEEP ANYTHING FROM HIM  
 HE NEVER SAID A WORD I ALSO TOLD HIM I WAS  
 APPLYING FOR IT AGAIN BECAUSE I WANTED THE  
 CAR FIXED SO DID HE, REMEMBER I GAVE HIM THIS  
 CAR. WHEN THE COPIES CAME TO MY JOB I JUST  
 SAT AND CRIED IT WAS SIMEON'S SIGNATURE I  
 WENT OUT AND SIGNED OFF FOR ANOTHER CHECK  
 TO BE RELEASED I CALLED AND TALKED TO  
 SHELLEY AND FELICIA THEY WERE LIKE SISTERS TO  
 ME THEN I CALLED MY LITTLE BROTHER I TOLD  
 ANDRE EVERYTHING. AND I TOLD HIM I WAS  
 LEAVING THAT I WOULD BE AT FELICIA'S HE SAID I  
 CAN'T BLAME YOU BABY I THOUGHT THAT THIS  
 FOOL WAS THROUGH WITH HIS TRICKS BUT I GUESS  
 NOT DO WHAT YOU HAVE TO EISHA KEEP YOUR  
 HEAD UP EISHA I LOVE YOU AND O'NEAL IF YOU  
 NEED ANYTHING CALL ME, PAGE ME, COME GET  
 ME. DRE WAS WORKING AND BECOMING QUITE A  
 MAN I TOLD SIMEON THAT WE WERE LEAVING HE  
 HAD A FIT I TOLD HIM THAT I KNEW THAT HE  
 FORGED MY SIGNATURE AND CASHED MY CHECK I  
 WAS SO HURT AND SHOCKED HE SAID THAT I  
 DIDN'T UNDERSTAND AND THAT HE COULDN'T TELL  
 ME WHY SO WE LEFT DAYS AND NIGHTS WERE  
 LONG FOR ME AND O'NEAL AND EVEN FOR FELICIA  
 SHE WAS GOING THROUGH SOME THINGS WITH  
 HER BABY'S FATHER I WOULD GET UPSET ABOUT  
 HER SITUATION BUT ONLY OUT OF LOVE, AND I  
 TOLD HER THAT SHE HAD SAVED US AGAIN CAUSE  
 WE HAD NO WHERE TO GO NOBODY HAD ROOM  
 FOR US NOBODY WANTED TO GET IN IT. SIMEON  
 EITHER CALLED MY JOB OR CALLED ME  
 CONSTANTLY AT FELICIA'S WE HAD BEEN GONE

## DIARY

TWO WEEKS ALREADY ANDRE CAME OUT TO FELICIA'S TO SEE US AND GAVE ME SOME MONEY, HE TOLD ME HE DIDN'T KNOW WHAT WAS UP WITH SIMEON BUT HE SAID HE KNEW HE MISSED ME LIKE CRAZY I TOLD HIM I WOULD GO THROUGH AND CHECK ON HIM. SO I DID HE DIDN'T SEEM RIGHT BUT, I COULD NOT PUT MY FINGER ON IT HE WAS KINDA DOING HIS OWN THING HE WAS NOT WITH THE FELLAS A LOT BUT THEY WERE LOOKING FOR HIM, I STILL WENT BACK OUT TO FELICIA'S I STAYED ANOTHER TWO WEEKS. HE WAS CONSTANTLY CALLING FOR ME AND SOMETIMES HE WOULD JUST CALL AND CUSS ME OUT O'NEAL'S SCHOOL TOLD ME HE WOULD COME BY AND SEE O'NEAL AND JUST KISS AND HUG HIM THEY ASKED WAS EVERYTHING OKAY I SAID EVERYTHING WAS FINE...WITH MY LYING ASS. WE'LL AFTER A MONTH I WENT TO SEE HIM AND HE AND O'NEAL HAD BEGGED FOR EACH OTHER. SO WE STOPPED THROUGH I FELT IT AGAIN EVEN THOUGH I HAD NOT BEEN AT HOME HE DIDN'T SEEM RIGHT I TOLD FELICIA I WAS GONNA STAY OVER NIGHT WE STAYED AND HE STAYED GONE UNTIL FIVE AM THEN CAME HOME THE HOUSE WAS BASICALLY CLEAN. HARDLY NO FOOD WAS HE EATING WAS HE STAYING HERE WHILE I WAS GONE HIS PAGER WAS NOT GOING OFF HIS CUSTOMERS WERE CALLING ASKING WHERE HE HAD BEEN I WOULD JUST SAY HE'S NOT HERE SO I CALLED ANDRE I TOLD HIM THAT SOMETHING WAS UP BUT I DID NOT KNOW WHAT YET. I ALSO TALKED TO FELICIA I TOLD HER I MIGHT

## DIARY

STAY THE WHOLE WEEKEND THEN I CALLED SHELLEY AND WE TALKED ABOUT SOME THINGS BECAUSE IT WAS A POSSIBILITY THAT HE WAS CHEATING AND OTHER THINGS WERE ALSO POSSIBLE, SO HE WAS NOT THE NORMAL SIMEON I STAYED ALL WEEKEND COOKED AND SHIT. HIS CLIENT'S CONSTANTLY CALLING THE HOUSE HE HAD ACTED LIKE I WAS NOT EVEN THERE SO I LEFT AGAIN STAYED GONE ABOUT ANOTHER TWO WEEKS TO PREPARE ME AND O'NEAL TO SAY OUR GOODBYES TO SIMEON, MY LITTLE SISTER KIM HAD BEEN LOOKING FOR ME SO I CALLED HER AND WENT TO SEE HER AND THE KIDS BUT I NEVER SAID NOTHING ABOUT WHAT WAS UP. I TALKED TO ANDRE ALMOST EVERYDAY NOW AND TO MIKE ONCE A WEEK AT LEAST I DID NOT KNOW WHAT WAS REALLY UP BUT I WAS STILL KINDA SICK WITH THE MORNING AND MOTION SICKNESS AND WAS NOT UP FOR THE MIND GAMES SO I WAS JUST GONNA BOUNCE UNTIL HE GOT HIMSELF TOGETHER WE HAD ALREADY BEEN GONE TWO MONTHS. I HAD LEARNED MY MAIN JOB WELL STILL GOING TO WORK ON THE WEEKENDS AT THE HYATT SO WE MADE PLANS TO STAY AT HOME FOR THE WEEKEND WITH SIMEON HE WAS CALLING MY JOB AND FELICIA'S HOUSE CONSTANTLY THE HOUSE WAS NOT REALLY DIRTY I LOOKED OVER THE BILLS AND NOT EVEN ONE HAD BEEN PAID. WHAT THE HELL WAS GOING ON...I WAS MAD NOW I PAGED HIM IT WAS DINNER TIME I PAGED, HIS BOYS PAGED, ANDRE AND MIKE PAGED WE STOPPED AT MIDNIGHT AND THOSE SAME DAMN BOXES WERE STILL THERE I FELL ASLEEP I HEARD THE DOOR



## DIARY

ABOUT FIVE O'CLOCK AM HE CAME IN AND WENT STRAIGHT TO O'NEAL KISSING AND HUGGING HIM. THEN HE PUT HIM BACK IN THE BED HE CAME IN OUR ROOM I SAT UP AND LOOKED AT HIM HE DIDN'T LOOK RIGHT I SAID HEY BABY COME SIT YOUR DRUNK ASS DOWN I GOT UP AND WENT TO THE BATHROOM TO GET A COLD TOWEL FOR HIM I CAME BACK HE WAS SLEEP. SO I WOKE HIM UP I PUT THE COLD TOWEL ON HIS HEAD HE FREAKED OUT HE OPENED HIS EYES AND I SAW THE DEMON THAT POSSESSED HIS CUSTOMERS HIS EYES WERE RED AND GLASSY LOOKING NOW IT ALL MADE SENSE. I TRIED TO TALK TO HIM BUT IT WAS NOT HAPPENING NOT RIGHT NOW SO I LET HIM SLEEP IT OFF WHILE HE WAS I COOKED CLEANED HE GOT UP AND TOOK A SHOWER AND ACTED LIKE EVERYTHING WAS LEGIT BUT I WAS READY CAUSE I KNEW HE WOULD NOT WANT TO TALK. SIMEON I COOKED YOU SOMETHING TO EAT I'M NOT HUNGRY I'M ABOUT TO GO "NO YOUR NOT I KNOW WHAT YOUR DOING AND I WANT TO HELP YOU", WHAT AM I DOING EISHA...DOPE, HE TURNED AND LOOKED AT ME IN SHOCK HOW DID I KNOW CAUSE.... "THE INSURANCE CHECK. YOUR CUSTOMERS ARE LOOKING FOR YOU, NONE OF THE BILLS ARE PAID YOUR NOT HARDLY EATING, "YOU WERE OVER EATING WHEN I FIRST LEFT AND YOU HAD GAINED WEIGHT, LOOK AT YOUR CLOTHES, YOU HARDLY COME HOME YOU COME IN AND GO TO SLEEP." YOU HAVE CUSSED EVERYBODY OUT TO KEEP THEM AWAY FROM YOU, YOUR FAMILY HAS NOT SEEN YOU IN A MINUTE. YOU DONT WANT TO MAKE LOVE

## DIARY

AFTER TWO MONTHS"... " NAW YOU ALWAYS WANT TO EVERY OTHER DAY, AND YOUR EYE'S HAVE THAT DOPE FIEND LOOK TO THEM ALL I WANT TO KNOW IS WHY AND ARE YOU AND ME GONNA SAVE YOU OR DO I NEED TO PUT YOU IN REHAB". EISHA IT'S COOL I'M NOT DOING NOTHING I WAS DRUNK "SINCE WHEN HAVE YOU SLEPT FOR THIRTEEN HOURS CAUSE YOU WERE DRUNK ". WHERE'S MY KEYS, WHERE'S MY PAGER, "SIMEON YOU CAN LEAVE AND THINK YOUR PLAYING ME LIKE A FOOL BUT I WILL BE WATCHING AND I'M COMING BACK HOME TO HELP YOU I REFUSE TO LOOSE YOU TO THE DOPE MAN." BUT IF YOU RESIST ME TO LONG I'M TELLING YOUR WHOLE FAMILY AND I'M PUTTING YOU IN THE HOSPITAL DO YOU UNDERSTAND". YES EISHA "YOU TRIPPING DON'T BE TELLING MY FAMILY NO SHIT LIKE THAT". HE LEFT OUT AND I SAT DOWN AND STARTED THINKING ALL OF THIS HAD BEEN A RESULT OF THAT NEW PARTNERSHIP CAUSE I OVERHEARD THAT HIS PARTNER HAD DONE SOME SAMPLING PRIMO STYLE, I HAD HEARD THAT WORD GETTING TOSSED AROUND QUITE A BIT. NOW MY CONCERN WAS NEVER WITH ANY PARTNER HE HAD TRYING TO BE ALL UP IN THEIR BUSINESS CAUSE TRULY IT WAS THEIR BUSINESS, AND I PRACTICED HIS PHILOSOPHY...THE LESS I KNEW THE BETTER, SO I TRIED NOT TO KNOW ANYTHING UNLESS IT BECAME A CONCERN TO MY HOUSEHOLD. SO THIS HAD BEEN GOING ON FOR A WHILE NOW BUT THE INSURANCE CHECK MUST HAVE BEEN HIS BREAKING POINT WHAT THE HELL WAS GOING ON HOW COULD HE SMOKE MORE THAN HE HAD TO SELL, I FINALLY FELT AS

## DIARY

THOUGH OUR WORLD WAS TUMBLING DOWN  
A DEALER USING AND STRUNG OUT OFF HIS  
OWN SHIT IS AS FUCKED UP AS IT GETS. WHAT  
ABOUT HOPES, DREAMS, THE KIDS, AND SHIT,  
SOMEBODY WILL COME LOOKING FOR HIS  
ASS, TRYING TO KILL HIM, FOR FUCKING UP  
MONEY AND PRODUCT I CALLED AND TALKED  
TO MY GIRLS I TOLD THEM WHAT WAS UP AND  
THAT I WAS NOT GONNA LEAVE UNLESS HE  
WOULD CHOOSE DOPE OVER LIFE. EVEN IF  
WE DIDN'T MAKE IT I DIDN'T WANT HIM TO BE  
ANOTHER DOPE FIEND WE'LL I CAN TELL YOU  
IT WAS LIKE NOTHING YOU WILL EVER KNOW  
TO TRY TO HELP SOMEBODY WANT TO GET  
THEIR LIFE BACK FROM DOPE WOULD TAKE,  
TIME, LOVE, GOD, PATIENCE, MONEY, FAMILY,  
AND MENTAL AND PHYSICAL AND SPIRITUAL  
ENERGY. THE NEXT COUPLE OF MONTHS  
WOULD BE FILLED WITH LIES AND SNEAKING  
AROUND HARDLY NO PHYSICAL CONTACT,  
BECAUSE THE DOPE IS SO STRONG IT HIT'S  
SWITCHES THAT THE BEST OF LOVERS CAN  
NEVER HIT, THAT'S WHY WOMEN AND MEN  
GET STRUNG OUT. IT BECOMES THEIR LOVER  
THIS WAS EXPLAINED TO ME BY A DOCTOR  
WHO EXPERIENCED THE RISE AND FALL  
FIRSTHAND SO HOW COULD I FIGHT THIS, I  
PRAYED FOR THAT BOY EVERY MORNING,  
EVERY NIGHT, HE WOULD BE SLEEP AND I  
WOULD READ THE 23RD PSALM OVER HIM  
BECAUSE I KNEW NO MATTER HOW STRONG I  
WAS HE HAD TO BE STRONGER TO WALK  
AWAY. IF NOT HE COULD EASILY O.D. HE WAS  
A DEALER I LISTENED TO HIS LYING ASS  
DENYING SHIT EVERYDAY HE HAD BECOME  
MEEK, WINNING, PROMISING HE WOULD GET

## DIARY

IT TOGETHER, HE MISSED APPT'S FOR THE BABY'S ULTRASOUND, SONOGRAMS, I WOULD NOT LET HIM TAKE O'NEAL OR PICK HIM UP I DID IT MYSELF. HE WAS PITIFUL AND MEAN THAT POISON WAS GETTING THE BEST OF HIM

HE WAS PULLING A LOT OF ALL NITERS COMING HOME IN TIME TO TAKE ME TO WORK, I STARTED MAKING DAILY THREATS TO TAKE O'NEAL AND LEAVE, TO TELL HIS FAMILY TO, TELL HIS BOYS, HE BEGGED ME TO KEEP IT ON THE LOW. BUT I COULDN'T ANOTHER MONTH AND A HALF HAD PASSED BY THE BOXES STILL SITTING, THE HOUSE NEEDED PAINTING, WALLS WASHED, SOME

REDECORATING AND THE KIDS ROOM NEEDED TO BE SET UP FOR THE BABY. I WAS CRYING AT WORK ONE DAY AND MY MANAGER TRIED TO GET IT OUT OF ME WHAT WAS WRONG BUT I DIDN'T DARE TELL. HE PULLED ANOTHER ALL NITER I TOLD HIM TODAY WOULD BE THE DAY I'D TELL AND I DID AS SOON AS I GOT HOME I KNEW THAT IT WOULD BREAK HIS MOMMA AND HIS DADDY AND HIS BROTHERS HEART BUT I HAD NO CHOICE. I

TOLD THE WHOLE STORY HIS MOTHER ALWAYS PRAYED FOR HIM, NOW SHE SENT UP SPECIAL PRAYERS, EVERYBODY WAS MAD AT ME IT SEEMED I DIDN'T CARE I HAD TO DO IT, I SAVED HIS LIFE HE ABSOLUTELY DID NOT WANT THEM TO KNOW AND BE SWEATING HIM. HE DID NOT WANT ANDRE TO FEEL THAT HE WENT OUT LIKE A SUCKER AND HE AND HIS DADDY WAS BOYS HE FELT LIKE HE HAD REALLY LET HIM DOWN. SIMEON WAS BEYOND SHITTY WITH ME WE BEGAN TO REHABILITATE HIM FIRST WITH LOT'S OF LOVE AND TALKING



## DIARY

WE DECIDED THAT WE WOULD NOT LET HIM GO ANYWHERE BY HISSELF, SOMEBODY WE TRUSTED WOULD ALWAYS BE WITH HIM AFTER ABOUT ONE WEEK HE GOT REALLY ANGRY. AND SHORT WITH EVERYBODY HIS BOYS TOOK BACK OVER HIS CUSTOMERS AND ME AND ANDRE AND MIKE WERE ALWAYS ON HIS ASS HIS EVERY MOVE I WOULD MAKE HIM EAT AND TAKE VITAMINS, I WOULD MAKE HIM AND O'NEAL MILKSHAKES LATE AT NIGHT TO FATTEN HIM UP WITH A LITTLE SHOT OF LIQUOR IN IT. IF HE FELT THE NEED TO BE HIGH BEYOND BEER AND A DRINK THEY WOULD SMOKE SOME WEED HE WASN'T FEELING THIS REHABILITATION PROCESS BUT THAT WAS REALLY TO BAD LIKE I SAID HE WAS BEYOND SHITTY WITH ME BECAUSE I TOLD. I WAS TALKING TO HIM THE SECOND WEEK OF REHAB AND HE WAS CUSSING ME OUT ABOUT SOMETHING AND I SAID "YOU'RE JUST SHITTY CAUSE YOU COULDN'T PLAN THAT LAST HIT BEFORE REHAB SEE MOST FIENDS, ALCOHOLICS EVEN FAT PEOPLE PLAN THAT LAST BINGE BEFORE REHAB BUT HE NEVER GOT TO CAUSE MY FAMILY INTERVENTION WAS A SURPRISE ATTACK!!." HE THOUGHT THAT IT WAS JUST A THREAT SO I HAD SAID MY PIECE AND FROM NO WHERE HE PUSHED ME AND I HIT THE COUNTER WHAT THE HELL WAS HE DOING I WAS SIX AND A HALF MOS PREGNANT WITH OUR BABY I JUST HELPED SAVE YOUR LIFE, I'VE PUT UP WITH YOUR SHIT DEALING AND USING AND SHIT. I WANTED TO BUST HIS HEAD AND HIS ASS, I STUMBLED TO KEEP FROM FALLING I COULDN'T BELIEVE HE HAD PUT HIS DAMN

## DIARY

HANDS ON ME I STARTED CRYING I CALLED ANDRE AND TOLD HIM “*COME GET THIS MUTHAFUCKER BEFORE I HAVE HIS ASS LOCKED UP*”. HE SAID WHAT'S WRONG I WAS SCREAMING AND CRYING “*HE PUSHED ME AND I HIT THE COUNTER WITH MY STOMACH AND I AM WORRIED ABOUT THE BABY I DON'T WANT TO LOOSE IT*”, “DRE...I STARTED CRYING HE SAID “EISHA TAKE O'NEAL AND GO LAY DOWN OVER FELICIA'S AND CALL YOUR DOCTOR. OKAY THE BABY'S COOL ME AND MIKE WILL COME AND SCOOP HIM UP KEEP YOUR HEAD UP”. *DRE I LOVE YOU, I LOVE YOU TO EISHA SO THAT'S WHAT I DID I WAS LAYING DOWN I DID NOT TELL FELICIA WHAT HAPPENED, I WAS TRIPPING SEE I HAD BEEN MANHANDLED ONCE BEFORE BY A GUY I WAS SUPPOSED TO MARRY WHEN I WAS NINETEEN HE WAS CRAZY ABUSIVE AND I DID NOT KNOW WHY. YEARS LATER AFTER IT WAS OVER DEAD AND BURIED I RAN INTO HIS MOTHER SHE TOLD ME THAT HE WAS ON T'S AND BLUE'S WHEN HE WAS WITH ME AND SHE AND HIS FAMILY THOUGHT THAT I KNEW THAT BUT I HAD NO CLUE THAT HE WAS A DRUGGIE HE NEVER TOOK ANYTHING IN FRONT OF ME. SO WHEN SIMEON PUT HIS HANDS ON ME IT CAUSED ME A SERIOUS FLASHBACK THAT I WOULD NOT FORGET I WENT HOME LATE THAT NIGHT ANDRE AND MIKE WAS STILL THERE SIMEON TRIED TO APOLOGIZE TO ME I DID NOT WANT TO HEAR IT. I WENT TO SLEEP IN O'NEAL'S BED I WAS VERY SHORT AND QUIET AROUND HIM AFTER ABOUT TWO WEEKS I APPROACHED HIM AND SAID “*WE NEED TO UNPACK THESE BOXES AND WORK ON THIS**

## DIARY

HOUSE IF I GET ALL THE STUFF I WANT FOR THE HOUSE WILL YOU HELP ME WITH IT". YEAH EISHA ANYTHING YOU WANT SO WE STARTED WORKING ON THE BOXES PUTTING EVERYTHING UP IT WAS ALREADY GETTING HOTTER OUT SIDE THE HOUSE HAD NO AIR CONDITIONING, NO CEILING FANS, WE ONLY HAD TWO FANS FOR THE WHOLE HOUSE I WORKED EIGHT HOURS EVERYDAY WITH PEOPLE TALKING SHIT TO YOU CUSSING YOU OUT. WHILE THEY WORKED US LIKE DOGS, WE HAD NO AIR CONDITIONING AT WORK CAUSE IT WAS TEMPORARILY HOUSED AT THE FAIRGROUNDS HE WOULD COME AND PICK ME UP SOMETIMES ON TIME SOMETIMES LATE I WOULD BE HOT AND TRIED ALREADY I WAS SWOLLEN FROM THE BABY. HE WOULD HAVE SET SOME MEAT OUT FOR DINNER BUT DID NOT COOK DISHES IN THE SINK THE HOUSE WOULD BE FULL OF COMPANY HALF OF THEM WAITING TO EAT I WAS PAYING BILLS BUYING GROCERIES BUYING AND PAYING FOR WHATEVER WE NEEDED HE DID WHAT HE COULD BUT HE WAS STILL NOT WORKING HE COULD HAVE COOKED AND CLEANED UP A LITTLE. HE HAD KINDA GOTTEN HISSELF UNDER CONTROL, HE TOLD ME IF HE SMOKED ENOUGH WEED WITH SOME BEER HE COULD STAY CLEAN SO THAT'S WHAT HE DID HE WAS TRYING TO BE NICE BUT YOU SEE THE DAILY STRESS OF ALL THIS STUFF WAS WEARING ME OUT SO I WAS MEAN, I HEARD SOMEBODY ASK HIM HOW WAS I DOING AND HE SAID MEAN AS A SNAKE. I WAS DIFFERENT UNLESS I REALLY KNEW YOU AND LIKED YOU, I DID NOT WANT YOU TOUCHING MY STOMACH I DIDN'T WANT

## DIARY

EVERYBODY RUBBING MY STOMACH.

EVERYBODY WAS SHOCKED I GOT HIM TO HELP ME PAINT THE HOUSE BRIGHT COLORS TO CHEER US UP I PUT UP BORDERS IN EACH ROOM AND HUNG PICTURES, YOUR NOT SUPPOSE TO DO THAT KINDA SHIT WHEN YOUR PREGNANT BUT MY BABY WAS IN GOOD HEALTH I NEVER EVEN TOOK COUGH SYRUP.

OR ANYTHING ALWAYS TOOK MY VITAMINS KEPT MY APPOINTMENTS EXERCISED ATE RIGHT DRANK MY MILK I WALKED THE STRAIGHT AND NARROW WHEN I CARRIED MY KIDS BECAUSE I LOVED THEM I WANTED THEM TO BE HEALTHY, BRAIN AND BODY WHEN THEY WERE BORN. HE CAME TO ME WHEN I WAS EIGHT MONTHS HE SAID HE LIKED HOW I STILL TRIED TO LOOK CUTE AND THAT I TOOK SUCH GOOD CARE OF MYSELF AND THE KIDS HE SAID HE KNEW THE BABY WOULD BE FINE. HE APOLOGIZED FOR EVERYTHING HE HAD DONE WHILE I WAS PREGNANT CAUSING ME SO MUCH STRESS HE SAID "HE KNEW THAT I TRULY LOVED HIM BECAUSE ANYBODY ELSE WOULD HAVE WALKED HE THANKED ME FOR SAVING HIS LIFE FOR HAVING HIS BACK AND WALKING THROUGH THE VALLEY OF DEATH WITH HIM".

HE SAID "THAT HE LOVED ME SO MUCH I WOULD NEVER WANT FOR NOTHING HE WOULD NEVER LEAVE ME THAT ME AND THE KIDS WAS ALL THAT HE NEEDED TO MAKE IT RIGHT HIS BOYS HAD ALREADY BEEN CALLING ME HIS WIFE HE ASKED ME TO MARRY HIM I SAID *NO*". *WE DON'T HAVE OUR SHIT IN ORDER*, AND I TOLD HIM THAT I LOVED HIM AND THAT I WOULD BE HERE FOR HIM ALWAYS FOREVER



## DIARY

FOR LOVE UNLESS YOU ATTEMPT TO DESTROY ME, DON'T EVER MISTREAT THE KIDS BECAUSE THEY WERE EVERYTHING TO ME AND I ALLOW NO ONE TO HURT THEM INCLUDING AND ESPECIALLY THERE DADDY. I TOLD HIM WE COULD HAVE IT ALL IF HE WOULD JUST GET IT TOGETHER HE SAID THAT HE WOULD WHEN HE WOULD BE TALKING TO PEOPLE HE STARTED SAYING MY WIFE THIS AND MY WIFE THAT ME AND HIM AND O'NEAL WERE SO EXCITED. I WAS SO BIG THEY STARTED TEASING ME SAYING THAT I WAS HAVING TWINS HE WOULD SAY DAMN...I KNOW YOU CAN'T SEE YOUR FEET, AND I COULDN'T. I HAD PULLED PELVIC MUSCLES, MY THIGH MUSCLES, HIP FLEXORS WERE MESSED UP MY DOCTOR SAID ALL WOULD HEAL AND REPAIR ITSELF BY THE TIME THE BABY WAS SIX WEEKS OLD BUT MY MUSCLES HAD BEEN STRAINED SINCE THE SIXTH MONTH OF PREGNANCY. HE WENT TO ALL OF MY APPOINTMENTS FROM SIX TO NINE MONTHS I ENJOYED HIM GOING WITH ME HE ALWAYS HAD JOKES FOR ME THE LAST MONTH WE BROUGHT BABY STUFF, DECORATED, AND CLEANED EVERYBODY WAS WAITING ASKING HOW MUCH LONGER I WAS REALLY FLUFFY AND VERY UNCOMFORTABLE. I WAS SLEEPING IN THE RECLINER NOW MY HIPS WERE KILLING ME IF I SLEPT IN THE BED I HAD PILLOWS ALL AROUND ME HE WAS HOME EARLY EVERY NIGHT HE CALLED MY JOB AT LEAST ONCE A DAY TO CHECK ON ME THEY THOUGHT HE WAS REALLY SWEET I KNEW BETTER. WE CUSSED AND FUSSED ALMOST EVERYDAY FOR MORE THAN HALF OF THE

## DIARY

PREGNANCY WE HAD A FALSE ALARM ABOUT TWO WEEKS BEFORE THE DUE DATE THEY TOOK ME FROM WORK HE CUSSED ME OUT FOR THAT SAID I WAS TRYING TO LEAVE HIM OUT, I TOLD HIM I KNEW THAT IT WAS NOT TIME YET SO I DID NOT CALL MY JOB CALLED HIM. SHELLEY HAD ALREADY HAD A BEAUTIFUL BABY I WENT TO SEE HER SHE NAMED THE BABY MARIAH. FELICIA WAS PREGNANT WITH HER SECOND BABY WE WERE HAVING A TYPICAL FAMILY NIGHT CRYSTAL WAS OVER WE WERE WATCHING MARRIED WITH CHILDREN I WALKED IN THE ROOM AND TOLD HIM AND THE KIDS THAT I WAS READY TO GO HE SAID HOLD UP LET THEM FINISH THAT SHOW SO I JUST SAT ON DOWN HE DIDN'T BELIEVE THAT I WAS REALLY READY TO GO HAVE THE BABY THIS TIME. WE CALLED KIM AND LEFT FOR THE HOSPITAL WE GOT TO THE HOSPITAL AND THEY NEVER THINK THAT YOUR READY TO DELIVER BUT THEY CHECKED ME I KNEW THAT MY WATER HAD NOT BROKE THEY PUT THE MONITORS ON ME CHECKED ME TOLD ME AND SIMEON TO WALK THROUGHOUT THE HOSPITAL FOR AN HOUR. THEY TOLD ME TO SQUEEZE HIS HAND AT EACH CONTRACTION CAUSE HE WAS TIMING THEM, SO I DID I SQUEEZED HIS SHIT SO HARD I KNOW THAT HE WANTED TO SMACK ME I LEFT HIM AND WENT TO THE BATHROOM I TOOK TO LONG HE BURST THROUGH THE DOOR AND SAID "C'MON OUT OF THERE I WAS WORRIED I THOUGHT YOU WERE HAVING THE BABY". WE WENT TO THE NURSES STATION THEY CHECKED ME AND PUT ME IN A ROOM WE WERE TALKING MY SISTER KIM CAME IN

## DIARY

GIVING HUGS AND KISSES TELLING THE BABY TO COME ON, I WAS HAVING THE BABY NATURAL LIKE I HAD O'NEAL. THE NURSING STAFF WAS ROUGH AROUND THE EDGES REALLY GETTING ON ME CAUSE THE BABY WAS PUSHING AND THEY SAID IT WAS ME I STARTED CRYING KIM AND SIMEON FEED ME ICE AND SIMEON RAN AND GOT THE DOCTOR FIVE MINUTES LATER OUR DAUGHTER WAS BORN THEY WENT OVER WITH THE DOCTOR'S TO EXAMINE HER I HEARD THEM COUNTING FINGERS AND TOES. HE CAME BACK AND TOLD ME THANK YOU SHE WAS FINE AND BEAUTIFUL I NAMED HER SHARDAY THEY SAID THEY DID NOT LIKE HER NAME I SAID TO BAD MY DOCTOR GAVE HER TO ME SHE LOOKED LIKE A CHINESE INDIAN SHE WAS BEAUTIFUL. I WAS EXHAUSTED HE STAYED WITH US UNTIL WE WERE SETTLED IN MY ROOM THEN HE WENT TO GET THE KIDS AND ANDRE AND TELL THE FAMILY, KIM HAD BROUGHT SHARDAY SOME BEAUTIFUL STUFF TO WEAR HOME I HAD DECIDED TO BREAST FEED SHARDAY SHE WAS A GOOD EATER. THE KIDS WERE SO HAPPY ESPECIALLY O'NEAL HE JUST KEPT RUBBING HER SIMEON WAS SCARED TO HOLD HER I TOLD HIM HE HAD TO HELP TAKE CARE OF HER SO HE SHOULD GET USED TO IT HIS HANDS WERE SWEATY HE WAS SWEATING HE ENJOYED WATCHING ME BREASTFEED HER HE SAID THAT'S TRULY BEAUTIFUL BABY. HE STAYED OUT TO THE HOSPITAL MOST OF THAT DAY JUST SITTING AND TALKING WATCHING US HIS DAD AND HIS STEP MOM CAME TO SEE US SHELLEY CAME TO SEE US ANDRE CAME TO SEE US HE SAID

## DIARY

SHE'S BEAUTIFUL HE KISSED HER AND SQUEEZED HER HE WOULD CALL AND CHECK ON US THE THREE DAYS WE WERE THERE. I HAD TO MAKE SIMEON GO HOME AT NIGHT TO GET SOME SLEEP THEY GAVE SHARDAY A PACIFIER SHE LOVED IT BUT THEY WERE NOT ALLOWED BY LAW TO LET YOU TAKE IT HOME, SHE WENT OFF WE HAD TO STOP AND BUY HER ONE SHE WAS JUST SCREAMING CONSTANTLY. SHE WAS SO GREEDY SHE ATE EVERY TWENTY TO THIRTY MINUTES I HAD PUMPED OFF A BOTTLE OF MILK ON THE WAY HOME WHEN WE GOT HOME O'NEAL TOOK IT AND POURED IT ALL OVER THE BED I HAD TO CALL MY DADDY TO KEEP FROM KNOCKING HIM DOWN. I SHOWED HIM HOW TO MAKE HER BOTTLES HOW TO BATH HER CHANGE PAMPERS HE WOULD TALK TO HER ROCK HER RUB HER HAIR HE SPOILED HER ROTTEN, LIKE HE DID O'NEAL SHE WOULD ONLY FALL ASLEEP ON YOUR CHEST. HE TOLD HIS CLIENTS TO PAGE HIM HE DID NOT WANT THE PHONE TO WAKE UP HIS WIFE AND DAUGHTER HE KEEP THE HOUSE QUIET ONLY ANDRE, MIKE, RAUL CAME IN AND NOBODY STAYED OVER NIGHT AFTER WE WERE HOME A WEEK HE GOT A CALL FOR A JOB HE WENT AND APPLIED FOR WHILE WE WERE IN THE HOSPITAL THEY HIRED HIM. OUR PRAYERS WERE FINALLY ANSWERED HE TOOK CARE OF MY MEDICAL LEAVE BUSINESS AT MY JOB MADE SURE WE HAD EVERYTHING WE NEEDED SAID HE DID NOT WANT US OUT RUNNING AROUND DURING THE DAY WE ONLY GOT UP TO DROP HIM RAUL AND SOUTH CENTRAL AT WORK AND O'NEAL AT SCHOOL.



## DIARY

THEY ALL HAD JOBS NOW IT WAS TRULY BEAUTIFUL TO SEE GOOD JOBS AT THE SAME PLACE MAKING REALLY GOOD MONEY WITH ALL THE OVERTIME ANYBODY WANTED TO WORK THEY WOULD PULL DOUBLES EVEN TRIPLES I WAS SO PROUD OF SIMEON I WAS PROUD OF ALL OF THEM. EVERYBODY HAD A JOB NOW AND THEY MADE EMPLOYEE OF THE MONTH THEY DID NOT HAVE TIME TO HANG OUT THEY DID NOT NEED TO RUN THE STREET PHARMACY THEY HAD ENOUGH MONEY MIKE WORKED SOME WHERE ELSE DRE WAS STILL WORKING HE HAD MET A NICE LITTLE LADY HE BROUGHT HER OVER TO MET US. LIFE WAS AS IT SHOULD BE BY THE TIME MY SIX WEEKS WAS UP WE STAYED HOME OR WENT OVER TO SEE AUNTIE OR GREAT GRANDMOTHER. I HAD HIS LICENSE BUSINESS ALL STRAIGHTENED OUT I HAD PAID \$2000-CASH AND BROUGHT A LOADED HYUNDAI AND HAD IT FURTHER CUSTOMIZED AND SOME WORK DONE ON IT TOTALING THE COST OF IT TO BE \$3200 SO WE HAD OUR OWN CAR HIS TOYOTA I BROUGHT MY HYUNDAI. I WENT BACK TO WORK THE GRANDMOTHER IN OUR NEIGHBORHOOD KEPT SHARDAY WHILE WE WERE AT WORK ME AND SHELLEY HAD THE GIRLS THREE WEEKS APART SHELLEY WAS REALLY LITTLE TO START WITH SO SHE WAS BACK TO NORMAL NOW I HAD LOST TWENTY FIVE LBS BUT I HAD GAINED SIXTY LBS WITH SHARDAY. HE STARTED CALLING ME FAT ASS HE SAID HE DID IT AS MOTIVATION I WAS TRYING TO LOOSE IT BUT IT WAS NOT COMING OFF QUICK WE WERE GETTING ALONG GOOD EXCEPT THAT WE ARGUED ABOUT MY WEIGHT

## DIARY

AND THE NAME CALLING. I COULD NOT REALLY GET BUSY YET MY HIP FLEXORS AND MY INNER THIGH MUSCLES WERE NOT COMPLETELY FIXED YET ME AND SHELLEY AND FELICIA CALLED EACH OTHER EVERYDAY I WOULD STOP THROUGH SHELLEY'S HOUSE OR SHE STOPPED BY MINE. THE HOUSE LOOKED GOOD EXCEPT THE BATHROOM WAS DAMAGED BADLY FROM WATER IT HAD WHOLE IN THE WALLS AND THE WALLS WERE MILDEWED THE FLOOR WAS DINGY IT WAS KIND OF SCARY I WANTED IT FIXED I KEPT TELLING SIMEON SO BIG DADDY SAID THAT HE WOULD FIX IT. AND I WOULD PAY FOR HALF AND SIMEON WOULD PAY FOR HALF AND I BROUGHT ALL THE EXTRAS TO CUSTOMIZE IT I DON'T EVEN REMEMBER WHAT IT WAS ABOUT BUT IT WAS NOT LIFE OR DEATH IT WAS THE DAY BEFORE THANKSGIVING SIMEON WAS TALKING TO ME THEN CUSSING ME I CUSSED BACK. HE WAS STILL DRINKING THAT POISON HE TOLD ME TO SHUT MY MOUTH BEFORE HE TAGGED ME IN IT I STARTED LAUGHING BEFORE I KNEW IT HE WAS ALL OVER ME LIKE A PRIZEFIGHTER NOW BECAUSE OF WHAT LINE OF BUSINESS HE HAD BEEN IN I ALWAYS KEPT SOMETHING NEAR THE DOORS. HE THREW AN UPPER CUT, IT SLIT MY TONGUE, MY LIP, BRUISED MY CHIN HE HAD THROWN SOME BODY BLOWS THEN HE KINDA DRILLED ME IN MY FACE, O'NEAL WAS CRYING AND RUNNING AROUND I WAS BEING TOSSED AROUND I WORKED THE FIGHT TOWARDS THE DOOR MY BODY WAS ACHING I KEPT TRYING TO REACH THE TIRE IRON HE KEPT PUNCHING ME. I FINALLY GO IT I WENT

## DIARY

TO WORK ON HIS ASS I WAS MOVING SO FAST TO GET HIM OFF ME I BIT HIS NIPPLE OPEN AND BLEW UP THE LEFT SIDE OF HIS FACE WITH THE TIRE IRON HE LET GO OF ME HE SAID "YOU BITCH I'M GONNA KILL YOU" NOW BUT HE COULDN'T OPEN THAT LEFT EYE I GRABBED O'NEAL AND RAN TO THE KIDS ROOM. I CALLED HIS MOTHER I WAS CRYING AND SCREAMING I ASKED HER TO COME GET HIM SHE SAID SHE WAS ON THE WAY I HAD THE DOOR LOCKED HE KEPT KICKING IT, O'NEAL WAS JUMPING AND CRYING I WAS CRYING I PAGED ANDRE AND MIKE THEY SAID THEY WERE ON THE WAY I SAT AT THE DOOR SCARED TO MOVE THAT HE MIGHT KICK IT IN. O'NEAL WAS RUBBING SHARDAY AND TRYING TO GET HER PACIFIER I HEARD SOMEBODY KNOCKING ON THE DOOR IT WAS MIKE AND ANDRE SIMEON WAS RANTING AND RAVING LIKE A DAMN MANIAC THEN I HEARD HIS MOTHER I OPENED THE DOOR AND CAME OUT HE RUSHED FOR ME BUT THEY STOPPED HIM. SHE GOT HIM TO CALM DOWN AND SIT DOWN ANDRE WAS FEEDING SHARDAY MIKE WAS PLAYING WITH O'NEAL SHE CALLED ME AND TOLD ME TO COME HERE SHE STARTED TALKING TO US SHE WAS ON FIRE SHE SAID "I CAN'T BELIEVE THIS YOU GOT A TWO MONTH OLD AND A FOUR YR OLD WATCHING YOU. AND YOU IN HERE FIGHTING WHY ARE YOU BEATING ON HER LIKE THAT LOOK AT HER DO YOU LIKE HER ALL BRUISED UP TO LOOK AT". AND SHE SAID "EISHA WHAT DID YOU HIT HIM WITH? LOOK AT HIS FACE HE CAN'T EVEN OPEN HIS EYE WHAT AND THE HELL IS WRONG WITH YOU TWO." I THOUGHT YOU TWO LOVED

## DIARY

EACH OTHER I'M NOT GONNA BE RUNNING OVER HERE GETTING IN THE MIDDLE OF THIS MESS WITH YOU TWO I DON'T THINK YOU TWO NEED TO LIVE TOGETHER". HE SAID "SHE'S LEAVING TODAY AND SHE AIN'T TAKING THE KIDS SHE'S GETTING HER ASS OUT OF MY HOUSE. " BUT I'M STILL GONNA KILL HER ABOUT MY FACE HER ASS IS MINE". I STARTED TALKING I SAID, "MY KIDS WILL BE WITH ME YOU DAMN DOG YOU LOUSY BITCH TALKING ABOUT YOUR FACE LOOK AT MINE LOOK AT MY CLOTHES LOOK AT MY CHIN MY EARS ARE RINGING". HE SAID "GOOD I DON'T GIVE A FUCK GOOD" SHE SAID "SHUT UP BOTH OF YOU, WHO'S LEAVING LET'S GO I STARTED CRYING TELLING HER I WAS SORRY" I SAID HE JUMPED ON ME I DIDN'T START IT BUT I HAD TO FIGHT BACK SHE SAID SHE KNEW. SHE SAID I'M GONNA TAKE HIM WITH ME SO YOU AND THE KIDS WON'T HAVE TO LEAVE HE SAID I'M NOT GOING NO WHERE THAT BITCH IS LEAVING HE HOPPED UP ANDRE AND MIKE CAME IN AND TOLD HIM HE SHOULD BE ASHAMED OF HIMSELF HOW YOU GONNA BEAT DOWN YOUR WIFE THE MOTHER OF YOUR KIDS AFTER ALL SHE'S DONE FOR YOU, YOU A PUNK. HE SAID, "YEP A PUNK AND SHE'S A BITCH AND A HOE YOU BETTER FIND SOME WHERE TO LIVE BITCH CAUSE I'M PUTTING YOUR ASS OUT!!" HIS MOTHER SAID LET'S GO I'VE HEARD ENOUGH GET YOUR COAT HE SAID "WHEN THEY GO TO SLEEP I'M GONNA COME KILL YOU FOR MY EYE YOU HERE ME EISHA DO YOU HERE ME BITCH". HIS MOTHER GRABBED HIM MIKE AND ANDRE GRABBED HIM THEY TOLD HIM TO SHUT UP DON'T BE



## DIARY

TALKING LIKE THAT IN FRONT OF O'NEAL THEY SAID THAT THEY WERE CALLING BIG DADDY AND TELL HIM ABOUT THIS HE WAS TALKING SHIT CLEAR TO THE CAR. I LOCKED ALL THE DOORS AND WINDOWS O'NEAL AND ME AN SHARDAY LAID DOWN AND WATCHED TV. I DIDN'T EVEN KNOW WHAT TO SAY TO O'NEAL

SO I SAID NOTHING AFTER ABOUT TWO HOURS SIMEON STARTED PLAYING ON THE PHONE CALLING THE HOUSE CALLING ME BITCHES AND HOES UNTIL ANDRE OR MIKE TOOK THE PHONE AWAY HE DID THAT HALF THE NIGHT. WE GOT READY TO GO TO BED I GOT MY TWENTY TWO CALIBER AND PUT IT UNDERNEATH THE BED AFTER THAT DAY I NEVER LOOKED HIM DIRECTLY IN THE FACE EVER AGAIN I BEGAN TO LOOK DOWN OR AROUND OR APPEAR TO BE LOOKING AT HIM BUT ALWAYS LOOKING PAST HIM OVER HIS SHOULDER NEVER DIRECTLY IN THE FACE EVEN TODAY. BUT ANDRE AND MIKE MADE HIM SLEEP IN THE FAMILY ROOM WHERE THEY COULD WATCH HIM IF HE WENT FOR THE DOOR. AFTER THAT DAY I NEVER LOOKED HIM DIRECTLY IN THE FACE EVER AGAIN HE MADE THEM BRING HIM HOME BRIGHT AND EARLY EIGHT THIRTY AM WE HAD ALREADY GOT UP AND WASHED UP IT WAS

THANKSGIVING DAY I HAD THEIR NEW CLOTHES AND STUFF LAID OUT AND THE CAMERA LOADED WE WERE ALL SUPPOSED TO BE GOING TO BE WITH THE FAMILY I HAD ALREADY TOLD THEM I WAS NOT COMING. HE CAME RIGHT IN AND SAID "I'M GLAD YOUR NOT COMING WITH US TODAY YOU DON'T EVEN NEED TO DRESS THE KIDS MOMMA AND

## DIARY

MY AUNTIES WILL DO IT". I JUST LOOKED AT HIS ASS I HAD GOT THE BEAT DOWN AND I JUST HAD A BABY TWO MONTHS AGO I HADN'T DONE ANYTHING WRONG AND YOU ARE ACTING LIKE I STARTED THIS SHIT. BUT I SAID NOTHING I WAS PACKING THEIR BAG MAKING BOTTLES THE PHONE KEPT RINGING EVERY TIME I GOT A CALL HE SAID "BITCH GET THE GOD DAMN PHONE" I WOULD JUST PICK IT UP AND HANG IT UP I DIDN'T WANT TO EXPLAIN WHY HE WAS ADDRESSING ME LIKE THAT SO I JUST PLAYED WITH THE KIDS IN THEIR ROOM MOST OF THE DAY. SHARDAY WAS SICK SHE HAD BEEN FOR A LITTLE WHILE SO I ASKED ANDRE TO MAKE SURE THEY KEPT HER WRAPPED UP GOOD SHE WAS CONSTANTLY THROWING UP AND RUNNING A SLIGHT FEVER AND HER NOSE WAS RUNNING HIS AUNTIES AND MUMSY WOULD TAKE GOOD CARE OF THE KIDS THEY ALWAYS DID. I LEFT AND WENT BY SHELLEY'S HOUSE SHE ASKED ABOUT MY FACE I TOLD HER I FELL ON THE ICE ON THE PORCH SHE BELIEVED ME I CHILLED WITH HER AND MARIAH BEFORE THEY WENT VISITING SHELLEY AND HER DUDE WERE GETTING ALONG OKAY I CALLED ALL MY FRIENDS FROM OVER THERE KIM HAD GOT MARRIED AND MOVED TO KENTUCKY I MISSED HER A LOT. ANDRE PAGED ME TO CHECK ON ME HE SAID WE'D TALK LATER KEEP MY HEAD UP. HIS AUNTIES PAGED ME TOLD ME I SHOULD HAVE COME ANYWAY THEY SAID I SHOULD MOVE I COULDN'T REALLY EVEN PROCESS ANYTHING I LEFT FROM SHELLEY'S AND WENT TO THE CINEMARK THEY HAD EIGHT MOVIE SCREENS

## DIARY

I WOULD WATCH THREE OR FOUR MOVIES IT ENDED UP BEING FOUR MOVIES I MISSED MY BABIES IT WAS THE SADDEST THANKSGIVING EVER ALL BY MYSELF WITH SO MUCH DRAMA GOING ON. I LEFT THE MOVIES AT MIDNIGHT I GOT HOME ABOUT TWELVE THIRTY THEY WERE STILL UP I SAW THEM THROUGH THE WINDOW PLAYING ON THE BED I TRIED TO GET IN BUT AFTER I TURNED THE KEY THE CHAIN STOPPED ME I KNOCKED ON THE DOOR HE CAME TO THE DOOR WITH THE KIDS AND LEFT THE CHAIN ON TALKING TO ME THROUGH A CRACK IN THE DOOR. HE SAID "WHAT'S UP WHERE YOU BEEN? *AT THE MOVIES*, "YOU LYING BITCH I GUESS YOU JUST LEFT" I PULLED OUT MY FOUR MOVIE STUBBS HE SAID "YOU PROBABLY GOT THOSE FROM A FRIEND" I SAID "*SIMEON I'M NOT TRYING TO ARGUE I JUST WANT TO GO TO BED AND SEE MY KIDS*", "MY KIDS DON'T WANT TO SEE YOU BITCH YOU BETTER GO BACK OVER TO THAT MAN'S HOUSE". *WHAT MAN I WAS AT THE MOVIES* "YOU WAS NOT AT NO DAMN MOVIE ALL DAY AND IF YOU WERE GOOD BUT YOU AIN'T COMING IN HERE BITCH" AND HE CLOSED THE DOOR AND LOCKED IT BACK. I WAS COLD I WENT TO MY NEIGHBORS HOUSE AND CALLED HIS MOTHER I ASKED HER TO TALK TO HIM I TOLD HER I WAS COLD I NEEDED TO CHECK SHARDAY'S TEMPERATURE. AND I WANTED TO LAY DOWN MY BODY WAS ACHING SHE SAID SHE WOULD TRY IF NOT I COULD COME OVER THERE UNTIL THE MORNING I WENT BACK HE LET ME IN HE WOULD NOT LET ME TAKE THE KIDS TO THEIR ROOM I TOLD HIM SHARDAY NEEDED

## DIARY

HER TEMPERATURE CHECKED AND SHE  
NEEDED HER REST HE MADE ME WAIT ABOUT  
THIRTY MINUTES. THEN HE BROUGHT THEM  
TO ME AND O'NEAL TALKED ABOUT HIS DAY  
WHILE WE GOT SHARDAY READY FOR BED HE  
STOOD IN THE DOORWAY WATCHING US WE  
TURNED THE TV. ON AND ME AND O'NEAL  
CLIMBED IN THE BED AND CURLED UP

WATCHING TV. HE STARTED TALKING SHIT HE  
DIDN'T WANT ME TO STAY IN THE KIDS ROOM  
HE SAID I NEED TO SLEEP ON THE COUCH.

SIMEON KEPT BOTHERING ME SO I GOT UP  
AND WENT TO SLEEP ON THE COUCH TO KEEP  
THE PEACE IN THE MORNING I GOT THE KIDS  
READY EARLY WE WENT TO THE MALL I WAS

IN AYRES I WENT TO TRY ON SOMETHING I  
UNDRESSED IN THE MIRROR I WAS BRUISED  
EVERYWHERE IN THE ABDOMEN AND RIB  
AREA WAS THE WORST, NO WONDER I WAS  
ACHING. O'NEAL KEPT ON PRESSING SPOTS  
SAYING WHAT'S THAT?, WE STAYED OUT ALL  
DAY WHEN I GOT HOME HIS FATHER CALLED  
ME HE WAS CONCERNED ABOUT THINGS AND  
ME AND THE KIDS HE WANTED TO KNOW

WHAT IT WAS ALL ABOUT I TOLD HIM SO I  
TOLD HIM HE SAID THAT HE WAS SORRY AND  
IF I NEEDED MONEY TO GO SOMEWHERE LET  
HIM KNOW. AND HE SAID CALL HIM IF I JUST  
NEEDED TO TALK. HIS FATHER SAID HE WAS  
WORSE THAN A DOG HE WANTED ALL OF US  
TO SIT DOWN AND TALK BUT SIMEON WOULD  
NOT ANDRE CALLED US ASKED DID WE NEED  
ANYTHING TOLD ME TO LEAVE HIM HE WAS  
WRONG FOR WHAT HE HAD DONE AND IN  
FRONT OF THE KIDS HE SAID HE HAD LOST  
ALL RESPECT FOR HIM. TOLD ME DON'T GET



## DIARY

INTO NO ARGUMENTS WITH HIM HE SAID HE LOVED US KEEP MY HEAD UP WE WENT TO BED WE WERE TIRED I HEARD HIM COME IN HE LOOKED IN THE ROOM AND TURNED THE LIGHT ON AND THEN HE WENT TO BED SUNDAY I WAS COOKING DINNER AND MY NEIGHBOR CAME OVER BIG G HE SAID HE HAD SEEN SIMEONS FACE AND EYE WHAT HAPPENED I TOLD HIM. THEY WERE FRIENDS BUT G WAS OLDER THAN US HE SAID THAT NO RELATIONSHIP IS PERFECT BUT IT SHOULDN'T BE ABOUT THIS EITHER HE SAID I SHOULD HAVE POPPED HIM IN THE HEAD WITH AN IRON SKILLET THAT WOULD HAVE FIXED HIM RIGHT UP HE SAID THAT'S WHAT STOPPED HIM FROM HIS HANDS ON EXPERIENCE. HE SAID YOU GOT HIM GOOD THOUGH EISHA HE TOLD ME HIM AND SIMEON HAD TALKED AND LAUGHED ABOUT THAT SHINER I TOLD HIM HE WAS STILL CALLING NAMES AND TELLING ME I NEED TO MOVE HE SAID HE WAS SHOCKED THAT WE HAD GOT IN A REAL FIGHT HE SAID "SIMEON LOVES "THE GROUND YOU WALK ON YOU TOOK A PLAYER AND TURNED HIM INTO A FAMILY MAN THAT FOOL WOULD DIE FOR YOU AND THE KIDS HE'S TALKING SHIT".IF YOU TRIED TO MOVE HE WOULD PROBABLY CRY YOU SHOULD HERE HIM TALK AMONGST THE FELLAS HE TOLD ME DON'T ARGUE WITH HIM AND DON'T STRESS OVER MOVING RIGHT NOW AND END UP SOME WHERE WERE YOU AND THE KIDS DON'T NEED TO BE" HE SAID IF I NEEDED HIM OR HIS WIFE JUST HOLLER. I'M NORMALLY NOT A PERSON THAT HOLDS A GRUDGE BECAUSE GOD FORGIVES US FOR THE WRONG THAT WE DO SO I WOULD NOT

## DIARY

EVER FORGET OR TRUST THAT HE WOULD NOT DO IT AGAIN BUT I WAS TRYING TO SORT IT ALL OUT I WAS STILL IN SHOCK I WAS PUTTING THE BABIES TO BED AND I LOOKED UP HE WAS STANDING IN THE DOORWAY EISHA WHERE ARE YOU GONNA SLEEP TONIGHT. *IN HERE WITH THE KIDS*, "I DON'T WANT YOU TO SLEEP IN HERE WITH THE KIDS I WANT YOU TO SLEEP WITH ME I LOOKED AT HIM AND THOUGHT WELL AREN'T YOU A TWISTED PIECE OF WORK". SIMEON *I GOTTA GO BACK TO WORK TOMORROW I DON'T WANT TO ARGUE I'M NOT TRYING TO BE MEAN I'VE GOT A LOT ON MY MIND I NEED TO REST OKAY*". YEAH OKAY EISHA HE JUST KINDA LOOKED AT ME LIKE I HAD DONE WRONG I WANTED TO SEE MY FAMILY I WAS NOT TRYING TO TELL THEM I JUST WANTED TO FEEL SAFE AGAIN I KNEW ANDRE WOULD NOT LET SIMEON HURT ME BUT DRE WAS NOT ALWAYS WITH US I HAD TO DISTANCE MY FRIENDS BECAUSE I WOULDN'T BE ABLE TO BE MYSELF RIGHT NOW. I FELT LIKE SOME OF THE FAMILY TIES HAD BEEN BROKEN BETWEEN ME AND HIS MOTHER WE GOT ALONG WELL UNTIL THAT DAY I ALWAYS FELT CLOSE TO HER BUT IT FELT LIKE I HAD LOST SOME GROUND WITH HER I DID NOT MEAN TO HURT HER OR SIMEON. I STILL HAD SOME X-MAS SHOPPING I NEEDED TO DO SHARDAY WAS NOT REALLY GETTING BETTER BUT I HAD EVERYBODY WATCHING HER CLOSELY ALL THEY WERE GIVING HER WAS INFANT'S TYLENOL IT WAS NOT HELPING HER COUGHING, HER FEVERS WERE UP AND DOWN HER FOOD SEEMED TO NEVER EVER STAY DOWN AS SOON AS YOU

## DIARY

PICK HER UP AND BURPED HER SHE WOULD  
THROW IT ALL UP ALL OVER YOUR BACK.

FELICIA HAD BEEN REFERRED TO A  
PEDIATRICIAN SO I DECIDED TO GO AND SEE  
HER TOO I DECORATED THE HOUSE AND ME  
AND O'NEAL WRAPPED GIFTS AS WE BROUGHT  
THEM SIMEON WOULD LEAVE ME MONEY ON  
THE DRESSER AT WORK I WAS COOL NEVER  
ACTING SAD OR LOOKING MAD I HAD GOT A  
STEPPER MACHINE AND A STEP BOX AFTER  
THE HOLIDAY I WOULD REALLY CRACK DOWN.  
ON THE EXERCISE I EVENTUALLY WENT BACK  
IN OUR ROOM YOU KNOW HE MADE PROMISES

I TOOK IT ALL AT FACE VALUE I FELT IT  
WOULD STILL END UP IN BREAK UP WHEN  
WAS THE QUESTION OR COULD WE REALLY  
FIX THIS SIMEON AND THE BOYS WERE ALL IN  
THE KITCHEN TALKING ONE DAY AND I HEARD  
SOUTH CENTRAL SAY "WHEN YOU CALL HER  
SHE SHOULD RUN THAT'S HOW I HAD MY  
BITCHES" I THOUGHT TO MYSELF YOU ARE SO  
MUCH OF THE REASON HE IS CHANGING BUT  
IT'S FUNNY HOW WHEN HE IS GONE OR HE  
DOES SOMETHING STUPID YOUR ALWAYS THE  
FIRST ONE TO SAY HE'S GOT A GOOD WOMAN  
AND HE'S TO STUPID TO SEE IT. I WAS TIRED  
OF HIS TWO FACED ASS HE DIDN'T HAVE TO  
BE MY FRIEND BUT HE DID NOT HAVE TO  
FUEL THE FIRE EITHER ME AND SHELLEY AND  
ALL THE KIDS ALWAYS HUNG OUT TOGETHER  
EVERY WEEKEND THAT WAS ALWAYS A HAPPY  
TIME FOR ME HE WOULD TAKE ME AND  
O'NEAL OUT FOR A MOVIE AND DINNER EVERY  
SUNDAY RED LOBSTER OR CATTLE COMPANY  
STEAK AND ALE SOMETHING LIKE THAT. X-  
MAS FINALLY CAME THE PRESENTS WERE



## DIARY

HALFWAY ACROSS THE ROOM THE KIDS HAD  
A BUNCH OF EVERYTHING I HAD GOT  
EVERYBODY IN HIS FAMILY A GIFT SENT  
PRESENTS HOME TO MY FAMILY I DID THE  
TRADITIONAL T-SHIRTS SOCKS AND  
UNDERWEAR I BROUGHT HIM A 3/4 LENGTH  
BROWN LEATHER JACKET WITH HAT AND  
GLOVES TO MATCH SOME OUTFITS AND  
SHOES. HE GOT ME SOME CLOTHES PERFUME  
AND A COUPLE OF HUNDREDS WE DID THE  
USUAL STUFF ALL DAY WITH THE FAMILY  
EATING HANGING OUT ALL DAY ALL NIGHT AS  
ALWAYS ANDRE WAS ALWAYS THE FIRST CALL  
OF THE DAY ME AND HIM WERE LIKE KIDS AT  
X-MAS WE LOVED IT SURPRISING PEOPLE  
MAKING PEOPLE HAPPY WE GOT HOME LATE  
AS USUAL. HE BARED HIS SOUL TO ME HE  
ALWAYS DID THIS AT X-MAS TIME HE SAID HE  
WAS SORRY FOR ALL THE DRAMA IN THE PAST  
YEAR AND HE THANKED ME FOR SAVING HIS  
LIFE HE SAID HE NEVER MEANT TO PUT HIS  
HANDS ON ME COULD WE START OVER AGAIN  
I TOLD HIM "IN RESPONSE TO USING... THAT WE  
ALL FALL SOMETIME MOST MEN DRINK OR  
SMOKE SOMETHING .IF THEY DON'T THEN THEY  
EAT.... EVERYBODY HAS A..VICE PEOPLE DON'T  
LIKE TO ADMIT IT BUT EVEN DOCTORS SAY WE  
ALL HAVE SOMETHING TO RELIEVE PRESSURE I  
ALMOST DID NOT WANT TO SPEAK ON THE  
FIGHT BUT I TOLD HIM I KNOW THAT I CAN'T  
WHOOPE YOU BUT I WILL FIGHT BACK". AND I  
WILL ALWAYS HAVE A WEAPON BECAUSE YOU  
SHOULD NEVER PUT YOUR HANDS ON ME AND  
IF YOU REALLY LOVE ME YOU'LL FIGHT WITH  
YOURSELF TO WALK AWAY BEFORE YOU FIGHT  
ME" I TOLD HIM I WAS STILL HURT AND I



## DIARY

WOULD NEVER REGAIN THAT TRUST BACK HE VOWED TO NEVER HIT ME AGAIN, WE MADE MAGIC IN OUR ROOM THAT NIGHT. SO WE PARTIED ALL WEEK UNTIL THE NEW YEAR I RESTED ON THE NEW DAY IN SIX MORE DAYS IT WOULD BE HIS BIRTHDAY AND THE PARTY WOULD BE ON AGAIN OF COURSE HE AND THE FELLAS PARTIED ANYWAY THE HOUSE STAYED FULL ON HIS BIRTHDAY I GAVE HIM A GOLD HERRINGBONE BRACELET AND COLOGNE HE WAS TOUCHED. HE SAID HE LOVED ME MORE THAN I KNEW HE SAID HE WOULD NEVER LEAVE HE HAD HIS WIFE FOR LIFE HE WAS SO JOLLY THIS WAS SUPPOSED TO BE THE DAY THAT HE GOT HIS MONEY HE HAD WAITED HALF HIS LIFE FOR THIS I WASN'T TRIPPING IT WAS HIS MONEY I ONLY WANTED HIM TO BUY A BUSINESS OR DO SOMETHING CONSTRUCTIVE WITH IT. HE WOULD MEET WITH BIG DADDY AT THE END OF THE DAY ABOUT HIS MONEY HE LEFT HE HAD TAKEN THE DAY OFF I WENT TO WORK HE PICKED ME UP FROM WORK WE WERE BACK TO ONE CAR MY LUXURIOUS HYUNDAI NEEDED A ENGINE IT HAD JUST GOT A TRANSMISSION SO I WAS AT A TOTAL LOSS OF \$3700-IT SAT IN FRONT OF THE HOUSE LOOKING SO FINE AND IT WOULD NOT DUE A DAMN THING. SO I SOLD IT FOR \$500-THAT'S ALL I COULD GET WITH NO ENGINE HE DROPPED ME AND O'NEAL OFF AT HOME WE WALKED AND GOT SHARDAY WE STARTED DINNER, PLAYED, WATCHED TV. STILL NO SIMEON I PAGED THREE TIMES NO SIMEON ABOUT ELEVEN PM ANDRE MIKE AND RAUL BROUGHT HIM HOME THEY WERE ALL DRUNK EXCEPT ANDRE HE SAID SIMEON

## DIARY

WASN'T DOING TO WELL. BUT HE WOULD LET HIM EXPLAIN I GOT A COLD TOWEL FOR HIS FACE MIKE AND RAUL CRASHED IN THE LIVING ROOM I ASKED HIM WAS HE HUNGRY I HAD MADE DINNER AND DESERT FOR HIM FOR HIS BIRTHDAY HE WAS TRULY DRUNK SEE HE HAD WAITED HALF HIS LIFE FOR THIS MONEY AND IT WAS ACTUALLY INSURANCE OR TIED UP IN INSURANCE MONEY. HE WAS NOT GONNA GET ANY MONEY I REALLY DID NOT COMPLETELY UNDERSTAND IT BUT I WAS TRYING TO COMFORT HIM I WASN'T TRIPPING I NEVER MADE PLANS FOR ANY OF THAT MONEY WHEN HE WAS DONE TALKING HE SAID HE KNEW I WOULD BE LEAVING NOW CAUSE IT WAS NO MONEY. I SAID NO I WOULDN'T BECAUSE I WAS NEVER HERE FOR MONEY AND TOLD HIM TO GO TO SLEEP WE'D TALK IN THE MORNING I GOT UP FOR WORK HE BEGGED ME TO STAY HOME WITH HIM TODAY SO I DID WE DROPPED THE KIDS OFF AND CLEARED THE HOUSE WE DIDN'T ANSWER THE DOOR PHONE OR PAGER HE EXPLAINED HIS HURT AND UPSET. OVER WHAT HE HAD BEEN TOLD ABOUT THAT MONEY I TOLD HIM IF HE HAD NEVER STOPPED WORKING HE COULD HAVE HAD JUST ABOUT ANYTHING HE WANTED ANYWAY I SAID WE BOTH HAVE A JOB NOW WORK AND SAVE OR GIVE IT TO ME AND I'LL SAVE IT AND THEN YOU CAN GET WHAT YOU WANT. HE SAID IT WAS SO MANY THINGS HE WANTED TO DO FOR ME AND THE KIDS I SAID WELL DO THEM YOU MAKE A TERRIFIC SALARY DO IT I TOLD HIM TO LET IT GO IT DIDN'T HAPPEN BUT HE HAD COUNTED THESE CHICKENS FOR SO LONG HE WOULD

## DIARY

BE ANGRY FOR A LONG TIME. HE ASKED ME COULD I TAKE GOOD CARE OF HIM TODAY I SAID SURE ANY DAY. I WASHED HIS HAIR GAVE HIM A BATH TRIMMED HIS MOUSTACHE PUT HIS LOTION AND COLOGNE ON OILED AND BRUSHED HIS HAIR GAVE HIM A BACK RUB AND CRACKED HIS NECK MUSCLES AFTER I WAS DONE HE SAID ME AND THE KIDS WERE THE BEST THINGS IN HIS LIFE HE THANKED ME FOR SAVING HIS LIFE HE SAID HE WOULD NEVER LEAVE HE SAID HE WOULD DIE FOR US. HE SAID HE WOULD DO ANYTHING FOR ME TO MAKE ME HAPPY SAID IF WE EVER PARTIED NOBODY WOULD EVER GET HIS HEART LIKE I HAD IT HE WOULD ALWAYS LOVE ME FOR LOVING HIM UNCONDITIONALLY I WAS SO TOUCHED IT TOOK A LOT FOR HIM TO BARE HIS SOUL ESPECIALLY ON LOVE HE COULD BE KINDA CLOSED ABOUT THAT SOME TIME. HE SAID HE HAD SOMETHING FOR ME YEAH IT WAS LIKE SOME SHIT IN THE MOVIES DAMN.....CARESSING ME ... UNDRRESSING ME...KISSING ME UP AND DOWN AND SIDE TO SIDE, HITTING ME WITH THE RED LIGHT SPECIAL. HOW MANY TIMES WAS HE GONNA GET IT UP, I GUESS HE WAS ATTEMPTING TO LOVE ALL THE HURT AWAY OUR PHYSICAL LOVE CROSSED SOME NEW BOUNDARIES THAT DAY NOW WE WERE EVEN IN LOVE FINALLY...AND VERY VENERABLE HE MORE SO THAN ME HE WAS HARBORING NO RESENTMENT ABOUT ANYTHING. WE TOLD ALL THAT DAY I TOLD HIM ABOUT WARREN HE TOLD ME ABOUT ALL OF HIS LITTLE TRICKS

## DIARY

THERE WERE NO SECRETS BETWEEN US HE SAID "HE WAS SO IN LOVE" AND HE REPRESENTED THAT I COULD TELL IN WEEKS TO COME I WAS TOO BUT I WAS UNSURE OF MYSELF AND SCARED HOW DID WE GET HERE WOULD I BE ABLE TO KEEP HIM IN LOVE. WAS HE LEGIT HAD HE REALLY DROPPED ALL HIS GUARDS WAS HE CHEATING WAS THIS ALL JUST A GAME IT WAS SO MUSHY FROM THAT POINT IT WAS SO HARD TO BELIEVE I HAD NOT HAD ANYONE EVER SAY THESE THINGS TO ME OR ACT IN THIS WAY HOW LONG WOULD IT LAST WHY WAS I QUESTIONING IT, HOW DO YOU KEEP THE MUSIC PLAYING. WHAT WAS THE MAINTENANCE ON THIS KIND OF LOVE WELL I HAD NO ANSWERS DIDN'T ASK NO QUESTIONS SHOULD HAVE WENT TO TALK TO SOMEBODY OLDER MY DADDY, HIS DADDY SHOULD HAVE BECAUSE I THOUGHT HE WAS FULL OF SHIT WE HAD OUR RIBBON IN THE SKY ALL DAY. WE WENT AND GOT THE BABIES WE ATE PLAYED WITH THEM WATCHED TV. PLAYED WITH EACH OTHER HALF THE NIGHT I GOT UP IN THE MORNING HE ASKED COULD WE STAY HOME AGAIN I SAID "NO WE GOTTA GO TODAY" WE WERE ALL BIT UP WITH LOVE BITES FROM EACH OTHER SO I WORE A SUIT WITH A TURTLENECK THAT WEEK WE TOOK SHARDAY TO HER PEDIATRICIAN. AND HER ENT DOCTOR THEY SAID SHE NEEDED EAR SURGERY SO IT WOULD JUST BE A MATTER OF TIME HE WOULD JUST GIVE ME MONEY FOR GENERAL PURPOSE-GP HE WOULD CALL ME AT WORK TO TALK FOR A FEW MINUTES WE WOULD SAY I LOVE YOU TO EACH OTHER HE WOULD BUY ME OR THE KIDS SOMETHING



## DIARY

EVERY WEEK. WE FOUND ME A LITTLE HONDA FOR \$500 I BROUGHT IT HE WOULD CALL WHEN HE WOULD BE LATE OR IF HE WAS GONNA BE OUT FOR AWHILE. HE FELL ON A TRAIN AND HURT HIMSELF AT WORK THE DOCTORS TOOK HIM OFF WORK AND PUT HIM ON LEAVE. WHEN HE WENT BACK TO WORK FEBRUARY 1ST THEY FIRED HIM HE HAD SIGNED THIS PAPER THAT SAID THEY WERE NOT LIABLE AFTER THAT THEY FIRED HIM HE WAS HOT HE WAS BACK TO THE STREET A NEW PARTNER I KNEW HIM FROM BACK IN THE DAY A GIRL I WORKED WITH HAD KIDS BY HIM HE WAS NICE PEOPLE HE HELPED KEEP SIMEON'S HEAD ON STRAIGHT. REMINDED HIM BILLS AND FAMILY FIRST CAUSE THAT KIND OF MONEY COMES FAST GOES FAST SHARDAY HAD SURGERY ME AND HIM HELD EACH OTHER UP THAT DAY WE WERE SCARED SHE WAS ONLY SIX MONTHS AND SHE HAD BEEN SO SICK HE STAYED HOME WITH US MOST OF THAT DAY HE MADE HIS RUNS THAT NIGHT. MY SUPERVISOR HAD STARTED TO SWEAT ME OVER THE BABY BEING SICK SIMEON WAS FEELING THE PRESSURE OF THE STREETS AGAIN I COULD TELL OF COURSE I HAD INHERITED THE POSSE BACK IN OUR HOUSE NIGHT AND DAY EATING AND DRINKING ME AND THE KIDS FELT LIKE PRISONERS ALMOST ALWAYS CONFINED TO OUR ROOM. VALENTINES DAY I GAVE HIM A BEAUTIFUL BLUE DIAMOND RING FROM SHANE JEWELERS, HE GAVE ME A BEAUTIFUL THREE DIMENSIONAL CROSS AND A COUPLE OF HUNDRED DOLLARS HE TOLD ME NEVER TAKE IT OFF HE SAID HE ASKED GOD TO KEEP

## DIARY

ME SAFE ALWAYS AND FOREVER. I WAS WORKING OUT EVERYDAY RIGHT AFTER WORK I WAS NOW LOSING ABOUT TEN LBS A MONTH I WANTED TO DIE MY HAIR HE SAID NO I WOULDN'T LOOK RIGHT I WANTED TO CUT IT, IT HAD BEEN LONG ALL OF MY LIFE HE SAID I BETTER NOT, I WAS YOUR TYPICAL LIGHT SKINNED PRETTY WOMAN WITH LONG HAIR HE WOULD NEVER LET ME EXPRESS MYSELF I WAS KINDA FUSSY ABOUT THE STREET LIFE AND ALL THAT COMES WITH IT LOOKING OVER YOUR SHOULDER ALL THE TIME. JUMPING WHEN SOMEBODY KNOCKS ON THE DOOR OR WINDOW, SLEEPLESS NIGHTS WORRYING ABOUT HIM CAUSE HE DIDN'T CALL OR WENT OUT OF TOWN PEOPLE CALLING ALL THE TIME ALL HOURS OF THE DAY AND NIGHT HE WOULD HAVE TO LEAVE FROM DINNER THE MOVIES FAMILY OUTINGS WHATEVER. BUT THE WORRYING WAS THE WORST YOU WOULD NEVER KNOW UNTIL HE WALKED THROUGH THE DOOR THAT HE WAS OKAY WE WERE IN THE KITCHEN TALKING ABOUT SOMETHING AND HE TOLD ME TO SHUT UP AND SIT DOWN AND I DIDN'T HE PUSHED ME I PUSHED HIM BACK HE PUNCHED ME IN MY MOUTH AND TOLD ME TO SHUT UP AND SIT DOWN I WAS IN SHOCK. AFTER HE LEFT I HID A WEAPON IN EVERY ROOM AND IT WOULD STAY THERE ALWAYS AFTER THAT DAY I LOST MY IDENTITY I NEVER HAD A NAME AGAIN IT WAS EITHER MOMMA, BITCH, MUTHAFUCKER, NI\*\*A, WHATEVER FELL OUT OF HIS MOUTH. IN ABOUT TWO DAYS LATER HE CAME TO ME TO MAKE LOVE I WAS MORE THAN SALTY ABOUT THAT PUNCH SO I REFUSED HIM HE WAS ON

## DIARY

FIRE BUT WE WENT TO SLEEP AFTER HE TALKED SHIT. NOW HE CONTINUED TO CALL ME OUT OF MY NAME MAD THAT I HAD REFUSED HIM HE WAS TALKING TO ONE OF HIS FRIENDS OUT OF TOWN AND SAID "THE BITCH SAID "NO SEE WHEN YOU FALL IN LOVE WITH THEIR ASS THEN THE HOE'S TRY TO TREAT YOU LIKE A TRICK". "WHY WAS HE STILL TALKING SHIT AND WHY IN FRONT OF ME THEN HE WOULD GET OFF THE PHONE AND ASK ME TO DO SOMETHING FOR HIM IF HIS CLIENTS FUCKED OVER HIM ON HIS MONEY HE'D COME HOME AND CUSS ME OUT. HE NEVER HURT ANY OF HIS CLIENTS IF THEY DIDN'T PAY AS PROMISED HE DROPPED THEM AS A CLIENT WE WOULD BE KINDA GETTING ALONG BECAUSE WHEN HE CUSSED ME I WOULD CUSS HIM BACK WORST THEN HE WOULD BE MAD I JUST WANTED RESPECT SO SINCE HE ALWAYS WANTED TO MAKE LOVE TO ME. IT CAME TO ME ONE DAY MAYBE I COULD TAME HIS MOUTH AND HANDS IF I REFUSE HIM.... WRONG!!!!!! I ONLY UNLEASHED THE DRAGON WHO KNEW. HE WOULD BE IN THE KITCHEN WITH ME TALKING TO ONE OF HIS BOYS ON THE PHONE ABOUT THE BUSINESS AND I WOULD ASK HIM TO STOP TALKING SHOP AROUND THE KIDS HE WOULD TELL ME "I'M A STUPID MUTHAFUCKER THERE JUST BABIES THEY DON'T UNDERSTAND I JUST WANT TO ACT LIKE A BITCH. I WOULD SAY *I LEARNED FROM THE BEST*, HE WOULD POP ME IN THE BACK OF MY HEAD OR PULL MY HAIR (THAT'S WHY HE WANTED MY HAIR LONG) I WOULD CRY HE WOULD TELL ME TO SHUT MY FUCKING MOUTH I COULDN'T AND HE WOULD

## DIARY

PUNCH ME THEN I WOULD SCRATCH HIM OR KICK HIM. HE WOULD HEM ME UP IN CORNER AND CUSS ME OUT AND ASK ME DID I THINK I WAS BAD DID I REALLY WANT TO FLEX, I WOULD BITE HIM TO GET HIM OFF ME. THIS KINDA EXCHANGE WENT ON ONCE OR TWICE A WEEK IN FRONT OF THE KIDS SO I WAITED PATIENTLY FOR HIM TO COME TO ME AND HE WOULD COME TO ME TO MAKE LOVE AND I WOULD REFUSE HIM AND TELL HIM WHY. AFTER ABOUT THE THIRD TIME HE WOULD PICK A FIGHT WITH ME I WAS HOLDING SHARDAY NEAR HER CRIB O'NEAL WAS PLAYING ON THE FLOOR HE WAS TELLING ME I WASN'T SHIT FOR TREATING HIM LIKE THAT WHY WAS I TRYING TO PUNK HIM, WAS IT BECAUSE HE LOVED ME, THEN HE ASKED ME WAS I FUCKING SOMEBODY (AND HE WOULD SAY EXACTLY THAT). I SAID NO HE SAID "I WAS LYING HE TWISTED MY ARM I BEGGED HIM TO LET GO I WAS STILL HOLDING SHARDAY HE SAID "PUT HER DOWN I TRIED TO BITE HIM TO MAKE HIM LET GO I KNEW IF I PUT HER DOWN IT WAS ON HE PUSHED ME WITH HER IN MY ARMS WE FELL INTO O'NEAL I WAS SALTY NOW I PUT HER IN HER CRIB I WAS CALLING BITCHES AND SHIT MAD. HOW COULD YOU PUSH ME WITH THE BABY IN MY ARMS O'NEAL WAS CRYING I HAD FELL ON HIM I WENT TO PICK HIM UP AND HE SNATCHED HIM I TRIED TO GET HIM AND HE PUSHED ME HE SAID NOW WHAT...I TRIED TO LEAVE THE ROOM BUT HE BLOCKED THE DOOR HE SAID "DON'T PUSH ME YOU LEAVE WHEN I SAY YOU LEAVE" I WAS A LITTLE THING NOW I WEIGHED ABOUT 124LBS TO HIS 185LBS.SO I STARTED CUSSING



## DIARY

I WAS TRYING TO GET OUT TO AVOID WHAT WAS HAPPENING I TOLD HIM HE WAS THE STUPIDEST BITCH I KNEW HE POPPED ME IN MY MOUTH I TRIED TO LEAVE HE TRIPPED ME I GOT UP HE PUSHED ME BACK DOWN I HIT MY HEAD I THREW A PUNCH AT HIM HE GRABBED MY ARMS AND PUNCHED ME HERE AND THERE AND EVERYWHERE. WE WERE ALL OVER THE KIDS ROOM FIGHTING I WAS TRYING TO GET THE KNIFE I HID O'NEAL CLIMBED IN SHARDAY'S CRIB HE WAS SCREAMING AND CRYING HE HAD DRILLED ME IN MY FACE MY JAWS FELT LIKE THEY WERE CLICKING I GOT TO THE KNIFE I CUT HIM ON THE ARM NOT DEEP I BIT HIM ON THE LEG. HE WAS LIKE KNEELING ON ME JUST SLAPPING ME HE BANGED MY HEAD ON THE FLOOR AND I JUST KINDA LAID THERE SCREECHING SOMEBODY KNOCKED ON THE DOOR HE GOT UP AND LEFT THE ROOM AND CLOSED THE DOOR I LAID THERE IN PAIN SCREECHING HE HAD TURNED ON THE STEREO IN THE ROOM SO YOU COULD NOT HEAR ME. I CRIED AND CRIED O'NEAL CLIMBED DOWN AND LAID ON ME SHARDAY WAS PLAYING WITH SOME TOYS HE GAVE HER WE LAID THERE CRYING WHEN I GOT UP I SAW BLOOD I ASSUMED IT WAS HIS BUT MY NOSE, MY MOUTH, MY TONGUE, WERE BLEEDING AND I HAD SOME OTHER SMALL SPOTS BLEEDING. I HEARD THE STEREO GO OFF AND THE DOOR CLOSE I WAS MAD I WENT TO GET SOME PEROXIDE AND SAW MY FACE I WENT TO THE KITCHEN TRYING TO POUR SHARDAY A BOTTLE AND I COULDN'T STOP SHAKING I STARTED SCREAMING AND CRYING I REACHED IN THE CABINET GRABBING HIS

## DIARY

DISHES AND STARTED THROWING THEM ON THE FLOOR. SHELLEY WAS AT THE DOOR SHE HAD HEARD ME CRYING AND THE NOISE FROM THE DISHES AND CAME THROUGH THE DOOR FOUND ME SCREAMING AND CRYING THROWING DISHES ON THE FLOOR SHE RAN UP TO ME AND SAID "EISHA STOP EISHA STOP PLEASE STOP...WHAT AND THE HELL IS GOING ON" SHE LOOKED AT MY FACE AND GRABBED ME AND HUGGED ME. O'NEAL WAS PLAYING WITH MARIAH WHO WAS LAYING IN HER PUMPKIN SEAT SHELLEY SAID "C'MON BABY LET'S GO SOMEWHERE C'MON" SHE GOT ME AND THE KIDS CLEANED UP I PUT ON SOME SUNGLASSES THESE WOULD BECOME MY BEST FRIENDS TO HIDE THE PAIN IN MY EYES. THE PUFFINESS OF MY EYES FROM CRYING THE SLEEPLESS NIGHTS TO COME. WE WENT FOR A RIDE THEN TO HER HOUSE TO TALK I TOLD HER WHAT HAD REALLY BEEN UP FROM THAT DAY UNTIL SHE WOULD BE MY REFUGE SHELLEY NEVER JUDGED SHE WAS ALWAYS THERE FOR US SHE WOULD ONLY SAY YOU KNOW WHAT YOU NEED TO DO AND YOU WILL DO IT WHEN YOUR READY. WE STAYED GONE MOST OF THAT DAY WE CAME HOME ABOUT BED TIME HE ASKED WHERE WE HAD BEEN I TOLD HIM WITH SHELLEY HE SAW HER PULL OFF SO THEIR WAS NOTHING ELSE TO DISCUSS WE WENT TO BED IN THE KIDS ROOM AFTER ABOUT ONE WEEK HE CAME TO ME HE BEGGED ME TO COME IN OUR ROOM. HE SAID HE COULDN'T SLEEP ANY MORE WITHOUT ME HE SAID HE HAD BEEN CRYING ABOUT ALL THIS SHIT HE JUST WANTED TO MAKE IT RIGHT, HE JUST WANTED TO FIX

## DIARY

THINGS HE KEPT COMING IN THE ROOM ASKING ME I SAW THE TEARS IN HIS EYES HE WAS TRYING TO GO TO SLEEP SO WAS I AND WE WERE BOTH STRUGGLING. HE BEGGED ME AGAIN I SAID NO HE WOULD GO TO THE ROOM AND CALL ME AND SAY "PLEASE....BABY PLEASE" I SAID NO IN THE MIDDLE OF THE NIGHT HE CAME AND GOT IN THE BED WITH ME AND O'NEAL AND WE ALL FELL ASLEEP IT WAS THE WEEKEND HE GOT UP EARLY AND WOKE ME UP AND ASKED ME AGAIN I SAID. NO HE GOT BACK IN THE BED WITH US AND WENT BACK TO SLEEP THIS BEHAVIOR WENT ON AT NIGHT IN OUR HOUSE FOR MONTHS IN BETWEEN THIS WE WOULD FIGHT WHICH WOULD MAKE ME NOT WANT TO BE WITH HIM OR TOUCH HIM OR ANYTHING. I HAD TOOK THE KIDS TO CHURCH TO PRAY FOR OUR SAFETY AND PEACE IN OUR HOME I HAD GOTTEN SCARED FOR WHAT HE MIGHT DO TO ME OR WHAT I MIGHT DO TO HIM I WAS NOT IN NO POSITION TO LEAVE I DIDN'T WANT TO JUST END UP ANYWHERE, THE ELDERS I TALKED TO SAID KEEP THE FAMILY TOGETHER WE STILL LOVED EACH OTHER WE COULD NOT GET IT TOGETHER. I WAS SEARCHING FOR ANSWERS I ASKED COULD I LIVE WITH AUNT LOLA AND AUNT HONEY THEY SAID THEY DID NOT WANT TO GET IN THE MIDDLE OF IT AND HAVE HIM COMING OVER THERE FOR ME AND STUFF I UNDERSTOOD THEY TOLD ME THEY WERE HERE FOR ME ANYTIME. I WOULD CALL THEM FIRST ANYTIME WE GOT INTO A FIGHT THEY WOULD ALWAYS I MEAN ALWAYS TAKE TIME OUT TO LISTEN AND CALM ME DOWN. I ALWAYS HAD

## DIARY

ANDRE HE SAID HE WAS SO CONFUSED BY US HE SAID, "HOW DO YOU TWO STILL SAY THAT YOU LOVE THE OTHER ONE WITH ALL THIS SHIT GOING ON. "HE SAID YOU NEED TO LEAVE BEFORE SOMETHING HAPPENS" SO ANDRE AND SHELLEY AND MY TWO AUNTIES AND HIS DADDY WAS MY SUPPORT SYSTEM THEY SAID THEY WOULD SEE IT THROUGH UNTIL THE END HIS FATHER SAID 'HE WAS WORST THAN A DOG HE COULDN'T IMAGINE A MAN JUMPING ON A WOMAN EVERY WEEK." HE TOLD SIMEON HE'D BETTER STOP BEFORE I HURT HIM IN HIS SLEEP HE WANTED TO KNOW WHAT ALL THE FIGHTING WAS ABOUT HE ASKED US TO GO TO COUNSELING OR COUNSEL WITH HIM I WAS WILLING SIMEON WASN'T". NOW WHEN HE WOULD ASK ME TO COME TO BED IN OUR ROOM HE WOULD NOT TAKE NO FOR AN ANSWER HE WOULD COME AND GET ME HE WOULD SAY "THAT HE WAS NOT HAVING NO BITCH LIVING WITH HIM SLEEPING ON THE COUCH OR ANYWHERE ELSE BUT WITH HIM WHO AND THE FUCK DID I THINK THAT I WAS IF I COULDN'T SLEEP IN HIS BED I'D BETTER FIND SOMEWHERE TO LIVE. HE COULD PICK ME UP NOW I HAD LOST SIXTY LBS I ONLY WEIGHED 125LBS HE WAS ABOUT 190LBS I WOULD GET IN THE BED AND SCOOT ALL THE WAY OVER TO THE WALL HE WOULD BEG I WOULD SAY NO HE WOULD JUST HUG ON ME AND WE WOULD GO TO SLEEP OCCASIONALLY HE ACTED LIKE HE HAD SOME SENSE FOR A COUPLE OF WEEKS AND I WOULD NOT REFUSE HIM. WE CONTINUED TO TAKE CARE OF EACH OTHER AND THE KIDS HE THREW ME MY FIRST



## DIARY

SURPRISE PARTY WITH EVERYBODY WE KNEW AND GAVE ME A DIAMOND RING FILLED WITH BLUE AND WHITE DIAMONDS, EVERYBODY SAID IT WAS BEAUTIFUL. I WAS NOT AS TOUCHED BY IT AS I SHOULD HAVE BEEN BECAUSE OF ALL THE FIGHTING, ALL THE CONSTANT SHIT WAS TAKING SO MUCH JOY OUT OF MY LIFE. I TOLD ANDRE WE COULD BE ALRIGHT IF HE COULD KEEP HIS HANDS TO HISSELF IT WOULD TAKE TIME TO REPAIR AND IT WOULDN'T BE EASY. HE WAS VERY POSSESSIVE SINCE ALL WE DID WAS FIGHT ANYTIME I LEFT HE WANTED ME TO TAKE THE KIDS HE WANTED TO KNOW WHERE AND WHEN AND WHO, HE ACCUSED ME OF CHEATING ON HIM BECAUSE HE HAD ALWAYS CHEATED LIKE I WANTED TO BE BOTHERED WITH ANOTHER FOOL HE SAID "HE COULDN'T GET NO LOVIN AND I WAS LIVING WITH HIM IT HAD TO BE GOING TO SOMEBODY HE NEVER STOPPED DOING FOR ME I HAD A PLUMBER, GARDNER, HANDYMAN, MAID, HE WOULD TAKE ME OUT AND HE WOULD BUY ME CLOTHES \$65 DOLLAR NIGHT TEES FROM VICTORIA SECRET SATIN'S AND SILKS CLOTHES ,PERFUME, SHOES,( HE'D BUY IT I WOULD WEAR IT THINK I WOULDN'T THAT'S RIGHT SATIN OUTFIT'S I WOULD LOOK LIKE A LITTLE CHINA DOLL HE TOOK ME TO CHICAGO TO GET MY HAIR DONE HE WOULD PAY FOR ME TO GET MY HAIR DONE HE WOULD GET THE BABIES ANYTHING I ASKED FOR WE WOULD KICK IT FROM TIME TO TIME HAVE A DRINK TOGETHER HAVE A TALK LIKE OLD FRIENDS LOOKING AT PICTURES AND SHIT WE WOULD GET GRANNY AND AUNT HONEY TO

## DIARY

BABYSIT AND WE WOULD TAKE IN A MOVIE OR A CONCERT DRESSED TO KILL LOOKING ALL CUTE AND GETTING ALONG REAL WELL WE NEVER LOOKED LIKE WE WERE FIGHTING AT HOME HE WAS ALWAYS SWEET TO ME IN PUBLIC. IF SOMEBODY WRONGED HIM I WAS THERE FOR HIM IF SOMEBODY OTHER THAN HIM TRIED TO WRONG ME HE WOULD GET THEIR ASS. LIKE WITH RAUL'S FRIEND HE KNEW THAT I COULD NOT HARDLY STAND HER ASS AND HE COULDN'T EITHER BOTH OF US NEVER FORGOT OR FORGAVE THAT SHIT SHE PULLED WHEN SHE WOULD CALL AND ASK HAD WE SEEN RAUL HE MIGHT HAVE BEEN SITTING THERE SIMEON WOULD SAY NO AND HANG UP ON HER, I WOULD LAUGH. HE JUST COULD NOT TAME THAT MOUTH AND THOSE HANDS. SO NOW ME AND HIM IN THE BED TOGETHER DOING NOTHING MOST OF THE TIME HAD GOTTEN OLD TO HIM. HE BEGAN TO TAKE WHAT HE WANTED AT FIRST I TRIED TO FIGHT HE WOULD JUST SLAP ME AROUND AND RIP MY CLOTHES ALL UP PANTIES AND ALL SO I WOULD JUST TRY TO JERK AWAY AND REMAIN EMOTIONLESS DURING THAT TIME THAT WENT ON FOR A WHILE HE WOULD ACT A LITTLE BETTER BUT NOT MUCH HE WAS STILL SHITTY THAT HE HAD TO TAKE IT AND I WOULD NOT GIVE IT TO HIM. I WAS SO OUTDONE WITH HIS SHIT IF I SAID OR DID ANYTHING HE DIDN'T LIKE HE WOULD TRY TO KNOCK ME DOWN I WOULD ALWAYS GET THE WEAPON IN THAT ROOM...I CALLED THE POLICE ONCE THEY MADE A REPORT CAUSE MY MOUTH WAS BUSTED I NEVER PRESSED CHARGES. HE WOULD RUSH ME INTO THE

## DIARY

DOOR SO HARD THE DOOR WOULD SPLIT OR RUSH ME INTO THE WASHER OR DRYER MY BACK WOULD HURT FOR DAYS BUT ANYTIME HE HIT ME HE ALWAYS MADE SURE THAT HE DRILLED ME IN MY FACE MY EARS WOULD RING FOR DAYS MY JAWS FELT LIKE THEY WERE OUT OF LINE AND THREE DAYS LATER HE WANTED TO GET WITH ME THINKING I WAS OVER BEING MAD NEVER UNDERSTANDING WHY I REFUSED HIM. ME AND MY FRIENDS WOULD BE JUST COOLING OUT IN THE HOUSE HE WOULD START ACTING A FOOL AND THEY WOULD LEAVE AND GO HOME SHELLEY AND RESSE WERE THE BRAVEST THEY WOULD TELL HIM HE NEED TO STOP DRINKING THAT POISON AND GET A JOB AND GET HISSELF TOGETHER. MIKE AND ANDRE STAYED ON HIS CASE MIKE KINDA FELL OFF HE WAS NOT GETTING IN IT HE WOULD NOT COME AROUND AS MUCH A COUPLE OF HIS FRIENDS FELL OFF THEY WOULD STOP THROUGH AND SEE IF WE WERE OKAY TALK FOR A MINUTE AND LEAVE HIS BUDDY CAME HOME FROM THE SERVICE I ALWAYS PLAYED WITH HIM WE WERE GRILLING I TOLD HIM HE COULD NOT HAVE ANY BARBECUE HE TOLD SIMEON, SIMEON SENT HIM TO THE STORE AND THEN CAME INSIDE AND JUMPED ON ME FOR SAYING THAT I TOLD HIS FRIEND I WAS JUST PLAYING WITH HIM I TOLD HIM SIMEON CAME IN AND SLAPPED ME AROUND FOR THAT HE COULDN'T BELIEVE IT. HE NEVER KNEW THAT ABOUT HIM HE TRIED TO TALK TO HIM ABOUT IT HE WOULDN'T LISTEN I WAS LEAVING FOR WORK ONE DAY AND THE GUY THAT OWNED A CAR SHOP STOPPED ME HE SAID HE HAD



## DIARY

HEARD ABOUT THE FIGHTING HE SAID "I DIDN'T HAVE TO DEAL WITH THAT HE LIKED ME AND I COULD LEAVE HE WOULD TAKE CARE OF ME AND THE KIDS" HE GAVE ME HIS CARD HE SAID HE WOULD BE WATCHING OUT.

ONE DAY AFTER HE HAD BEAT ME DOWN I CALLED MY FIRST BOYFRIEND TO COME GET ME HE SAID HE WOULD COME GET ME AND THE KIDS WE COULD STAY WITH HIM BUT I CHANGED MY MIND I WAS NOT TRYING TO INVOLVE A THIRD PARTY IN THIS SHIT. MY JOB HAD RELOCATED STILL EXTREMELY CLOSE TO

THE HOUSE SHE WAS GIVING ME A LOT OF GRIEF AT WORK ABOUT MY KIDS BEING SICK O'NEAL HAD TO HAVE SURGERY AGAIN AND SHARDAY STAYED SICK THE WHOLE FIRST TWO YEARS OF HER LIFE JUST LIKE O'NEAL I

WAS EXHAUSTED WORKING EIGHT HOURS EXERCISING TWO HOURS ALWAYS DEALING WITH SICK KIDS AND DOCTOR'S APPT'S

FIGHTING WITH SIMEON ALL THE TIME FIGHTING HIM OFF THE REST OF THE TIME SOMETIME ON THE WEEKENDS WE WOULD GO SWIMMING TOGETHER ME AND HIM AND THE KIDS. WE STILL SPENT A LOT OF TIME TOGETHER HE WAS BECOMING A BIG TIMER IN THE STREET HE KEPT AFTER ME ABOUT

CARRYING MY GUN HE THREW A BARBECUE

EVERYDAY I WOULD GRILL ON THE WEEKENDS I HAD TO CONSTANTLY ASK HIM NOT TO HAVE HIS CLIENTS STOP BY THE HOUSE BUT HE KEPT SAYING THESE PEOPLE WERE COOL HE'D BEEN KNOWING THEM AWHILE I SAID "I DON'T CARE YOU DON'T SELL OUT OF YOUR HOME WHERE YOUR FAMILY IS THEN YOU COULD BRING HEAT WHERE YOU



## DIARY

*LIVE HOW CRAZY IS THAT*". I THOUGHT IT WAS REAL CRAZY I KNEW IF ANY EVER TRIED THEY WOULD BE FRIED BETWEEN HIM AND HIS POSSE IT WAS ALWAYS TEN TO TWELVE MEN PACKING IN OUR HOUSE SO HE COULD NOT REALLY UNDERSTAND WHY IT BOTHERED ME HE SAID HE WOULD ALWAYS KEEP US PROTECTED BUT THE DOOR THE PAGER AND PHONE GOING OFF ALL THE TIME KEPT MY DAMN NERVES ON EDGE AND WE WERE USUALLY CONFINED TO ONE ROOM OR TWO I DIDN'T FEEL LIKE I NEEDED TO SIT UP AROUND TWELVE TO TWENTY MEN ALL THE TIME EVEN ON SUNDAY. HE WOULD NEVER HIT ME IN FRONT OF HIS BOYS BUT HE WOULD CUSS MY ASS OUT ANYTIME HE GOT READY I MET A NEW FRIEND AT WORK SHE WAS SWEET HER NAME WAS TERESA SHE HAD TWO GIRLS TASHA AND TENISHA THEY WOULD GO TO CHURCH WITH US I CALLED HER REESE SHE WAS OLDER THAN ME AND WISE SHE CAUGHT ME IN THE BREAK ROOM CRYING ONE DAY SHE HAD ALREADY BEEN THROUGH SOME THINGS SO SHE WAS NOT JUDGMENTAL SHE WAS ALWAYS THERE FOR ME WHEN SHE SAID YOU GOT THE WORLD ON YOUR SHOULDERS YOUR GONNA HAVE TO LIGHTEN THAT LOAD EISHA, JOB OR HOME OR BOTH NEED TO BE CHANGED. WHEN SHE FIRST MET SIMEON SHE SAID HE DID NOT LOOK OR ACT LIKE WHAT HE WAS THAT'S WHAT EVERYBODY SAID. SHE BECAME ONE OF MY BEST FRIENDS AND PART OF MY SUPPORT SYSTEM. SUMMER WAS FUN WITH FAMILY AND FRIENDS, PICNICS, PARTIES, AND SHIT WE WENT TO THE ZOO THE HORSE

## DIARY

TRACKS AND THE DOG TRACKS, THE JAZZ FESTIVALS, CONCERTS, VACATIONS AND SHIT.

NIGHTS WERE LONG WITH SIMEON REESE SAID I ALWAYS LOOKED LIKE I HAD THE WORLD ON MY SHOULDERS SHARDAY WAS ABOUT TO TURN ONE, WE WERE THROWING HER A PARTY I INVITED ALL I COOKED CLEANED AND DECORATED ME AND ALL MY GIRLS EVERYBODY CAME WE HAD A BALL TIMES LIKE THIS GAVE ME A BREAK FROM THE DRAMA. SHARDAY GOT MONEY AND BEAUTIFUL GIFTS FROM EVERYONE ME AND SHELLEY AND REESE AND FELICIA CLEANED UP AND THEY LEFT I WAS PLAYING WITH O'NEAL AND SHARDAY THINKING YOU LIVED THE FIRST YEAR OF YOUR LIFE IN SO MUCH MADNESS I PRAY FOR BETTER THINGS THE SECOND YEAR OF YOUR LIFE BUT IT WAS NOT CLOSE TO POSSIBLE YET IT DID NOT MATTER HOW NICE HE MIGHT BE ACTING AS SOON AS HE WANTED ME TO SHUT UP OR MAKE LOVE TO HIM AND I DIDN'T HE WAS OFF THE CHAIN.

ABOUT A MONTH AFTER THE BABY WAS A YEAR OLD WE WERE AUGURING ABOUT SOMETHING OF MINE THAT HE BROKE WE WERE IN THE KITCHEN HE TAGGED ME IN MY MOUTH BLOOD CAME GUSHING OUT I WAS SHITTY MY TV. WAS ON THE COUNTER A LITTLE TWELVE INCH I TURNED IT OVER AND LET IT HIT THE FLOOR IT WAS MINE HE BEAT THE SHIT OUT OF ME HE SAID IT WAS HIS.

FROM TIME TO TIME I WOULD TEAR SOMETHING UP WISHING I COULD TEAR HIM UP I HAD BECOME DESTRUCTIVE HE WOULD TALK SHIT FOR DAYS THEN AS USUAL DECIDED THAT HE WAS NOT MAD ANYMORE

## DIARY

AND COME TO ME BEGGING. WELL THAT NIGHT I DECIDED TO FIGHT BACK WHILE HE WAS HOLDING ME DOWN TAKING WHAT HE WANTED BECAUSE I WOULDN'T GIVE IT TO HIM HE WAS CUSSING ME AND HITTING ME TELLING ME TO STOP FIGHTING HIM BECAUSE EITHER I WAS GIVING IT UP OR HE WAS TAKING IT. HE WAS ASKING ME WHY ALL THIS WHO ARE YOU FUCKING (JUST LIKE THAT) THEN HE WOULD THROW A BLOW AND ASK ME AGAIN AND THROW ANOTHER BLOW THEN HE SAID "FORGET IT WHEN I CATCH YOU, YOU AND THAT MUTHERFUCKER'S ASS IS MINE". WHILE HE WAS BUSTING A NUT ALL I COULD THINK ABOUT WAS BUSTING HIS HEAD WIDE OPEN HE WOULD NEVER STOP UNTIL HE WAS DONE THEN HE WOULD GO WASH UP. I TAUGHT HIM THAT WHEN I MET HIM CAUSE HE HAD SO MANY LITTLE FRIENDS I TAUGHT HIM TO WASH UP RIGHT AWAY. WE HAD COME ALONG WAY SINCE THEN WHO KNEW THAT WE WOULD END UP HERE. ANDRE WOULD CALL AND TALK TO ME ASK ME HOW'S MY HEAD MEANING WAS I STILL HANDLING THINGS HE WOULD JUST ASK ME HOW, WHY, HE SAID "HE'S MY BROTHER I LOVE HIM EVEN WHEN HE DOES SHIT TO ME BUT HE'S NOT BEATING ON ME BABY GIRL". I WOULD TRY TO EXPLAIN TO DRE I WANTED TO KEEP MY FAMILY TOGETHER LIKE THE ELDERS HAD SAID CAUSE THE KIDS WERE CRAZY ABOUT HIM O'NEAL WOULD BE UPSET WITH HIM WHILE WE WERE FIGHTING BUT HOURS LATER HE WANTED DADDY SHE WAS TOO YOUNG TO EVEN KNOW THAT HE WAS DOING WRONG IT WAS LOYALTY, LOVE, FAMILIARITY, NOT WANTING

## DIARY

TO START OVER, SCARED TO BE ALONE,  
RAISING TWO KIDS BY MYSELF, FEAR OF THE  
UNKNOWN, SCARED TO NEVER LOVE AGAIN  
BUT THIS WAS NOT LOVE ANYMORE I JUST  
DID NOT SEE IT YET I THANKED GOD FOR  
ANDRE HE NEVER LEFT ME IN THAT BY  
MYSELF WHEN EVERYBODY ELSE GOT TIRED  
HE STAYED WITH ME UNTIL THE END I LOVED  
HIM SO MUCH PEOPLE DIDN'T UNDERSTAND  
HE WAS ALWAYS THERE FOR ME COULD HAVE  
NEVER REPAID THAT DEBT BACK TO HIM ONLY  
THROUGH LOVE HE WAS TRULY MY BABY  
BROTHER. X-MAS WAS COMING I HAD  
DECIDED I WAS NOT BUYING SIMEON  
ANYTHING AND I DIDN'T JUST HIS FAMILY MY  
FAMILY AND THE BABIES I WENT TO SEE MY  
FAMILY FOR THE HOLIDAYS BUT I NEVER LET  
ON ABOUT ANYTHING THAT WAS GOING ON I  
WOULD ALWAYS BE HYSTERICAL I WOULD  
CALL AUNT HONEY OR GRANNY FIRST AFTER I  
WAS CALM I WOULD CALL ONE OF MY  
BUDDIES AND ANDRE. SIMEON WAS OUTDONE  
THAT HE DIDN'T GET ANYTHING FOR X-MAS  
OR BIRTHDAY. HE WAS BLESSED WITH A  
CAREER JOB AFTER HIS BIRTHDAY AT A  
MAJOR CHEMICAL COMPANY I WAS SO DAMN  
GLAD MAYBE SHIT WOULD CHILL OUT NOW HE  
WENT TO WORK ON TIME EVERYDAY HE  
LOVED HIS JOB HE CAME HOME TRIED  
COULDN'T DRINK AND SMOKE LIKE NORMAL  
BECAUSE THEY CHECKED YOU AND IF HE DID  
HE COULD NOT GET UP ON TIME. I WAS  
PROUD OF HIM HE MADE EMPLOYEE OF THE  
MONTH HE WAS CERTIFIED NOW FOR  
HAZARDOUS MATERIALS I WAS WORKING AND  
GOING TO SCHOOL TAKING SOME NURSING



## DIARY

CLASSES SO I WAS GONE THREE NIGHTS A WEEK AND I WAS STILL EXERCISING TWO HOURS AND HE WOULD BE MAD THAT I WAS TRIED OR OUT A LOT. WE HAD GOT INTO IT A COUPLE OF DAYS AGO HE CAME TRYING TO PUSH UP ON ME I TOLD HIM I DIDN'T WANT TO I WAS TRIED I ASKED HIM WHAT HAPPENED TO MUSIC AND BACKRUBS AND HAPPINESS HE SAID "I WAS A BITCH HE SAID WHAT HAPPENED TO GIVING HIM WHAT HE WANTED WHEN HE WANTED IT"...I SAID "YOUR HANDS"...HE SAID "TOO BAD!! HE PUSHED ME DOWN I WAS CRYING TELLING HIM NO PLEASE HE TRIED BUT I DID NOTHING ... I DIDN'T RESPOND MOVE NOTHING HE SLAPPED ME DOWN AND GOT UP. HE STARTED SHOUTING FORGET IT EISHA YOU AIN'T SHIT YOU LOUSY BITCH HE KICKED ME OVER TO THE OTHER SIDE OF THE BED AND WENT TO SLEEP. WE IGNORED EACH OTHER FOR A WEEK SAYING NOTHING O'NEAL HAD BECOME INCREASINGLY BAD PUNKING PEOPLE SMART MOUTHING OCCASIONALLY BUSY DESTRUCTIVE DISOBEDIENT I WOULD SPANK O'NEAL SIMEON GAVE HIM MORE CHANCES THAN ME I DIDN'T NEED A BAD KID ON TOP OF THIS SHIT. SIMEON STARTED HAVING EVEN MORE COMPANY EVERY NIGHT OF THE WEEK I WOULD COME HOME TIRED I COULD BARELY GET IN THE LIVING ROOM I HAD TO MOVE MY EXERCISE EQUIPMENT TO THE ROOM ON MY WORKOUT DAYS ME AND THE KIDS WERE CONFINED TO OUR ROOM HE WOULD COOK FOR HIS COMPANY AND LET ME COOK FOR US I WOULD HEAR HIS COMPANY FROM TIME TO TIME SAY "YOU NEED TO GET YOU SOME YOU

## DIARY

ARE A REAL IGNORANT MUTHAFUCKER WHEN YOU AIN'T HAD NONE". IF HE HAD CAME TO ME LIKE A MAN AND APOLOGIZED AND TRIED TO DO RIGHT I WOULD HAVE DONE MY PART AND TREATED HIM LIKE A KING BUT HE HAD DONE SO MUCH DAMAGE TO THE RELATIONSHIP AT THIS POINT. HIS COMPANY WAS FROWNING AT ME HE HAD TOLD THEM WHAT WAS GOING ON CAUSE EVERYBODY HAD A ATTITUDE WITH ME THIS WENT ON FOR MONTHS WE GOT INTO A SEVERE FIGHT JUST BEFORE SPRING HE SMACKED ME IN MY MOUTH I THREW A PUNCH AND MISSED HE TWISTED MY ARM I BIT HIS LEGS AND SCRATCHED HIS ARM. IT LOOKED LIKE JUNKIE TRACKS DOWN HIS ARM THAT WAS NOT THE FIRST TIME I HAD DONE HIS ARM LIKE THAT HE BEAT ME ALL IN MY RIBS, TAGGING ME IN MY MOUTH BLOW AFTER BLOW TO MY HEAD AND FACE IN MY EARS, MY NOSE, MY MOUTH DAMN...I FELT LIKE I WAS GONNA FALL HE LET GO AND I DID. I LAID THERE IN A SMALL POOL OF BLOOD I NEVER GOT TO MY WEAPON THAT TIME I WANTED TO MOVE I COULDN'T MY THOUGHTS WERE FUZZY HE HOLLERED GET UP BITCH TWO TIMES AND LEFT OUT I FINALLY GOT UP I GOT THE KIDS AND DROVE TO SHELLEY'S HOUSE SHE AND HER DUDE OPENED THE DOOR SHE AND GREG'S EYES WATERED UP. MY FACE WAS TOTALLY DISTORTED THEY REACHED FOR THE KIDS I WAS IN SO MUCH PAIN I ASKED THEM TO TAKE ME TO THE HOSPITAL GREG WAS SCARED THAT AT THE HOSPITAL THEY MIGHT SAY HE DID THIS SO ME AND SHELLEY WENT TO THE E.R.. THE DOCTORS IN

## DIARY

THE E.R. CHECKED ME ALL OVER WASHED AND DRESSED WOUNDS TREATED BRUISES THEY TOLD US I HAD A CONCUSSION THEY SAID THEY WERE PRESSING CHARGES SO I GAVE THEM A FAKE ADDRESS MY FACE LOOKED LIKE A PRIZE FIGHTER ALL BLOODY, BRUISED, AND BLOATED I WILL NEVER FORGET IT OR THE PAIN. THEY GAVE ME A TETANUS SHOT AND PAIN MEDICINE AND TRIPLE ANTIBIOTIC CREAM FOR THE WOUNDS WHERE HE HAD HIT ME REPEATEDLY AND HIS RINGS HAD CUT ME AND THE PLACES WHERE MY SKIN OPENED, I STAYED HOME FROM WORK I DIDN'T TELL ANYONE I DIDN'T CALL ANYONE FOR THREE DAYS. IT HURT TO TALK TO CHEW THE SWELLING HAD GONE DOWN SOME BUT NOT COMPLETELY I DECIDED THAT IF EVER AGAIN ONE OF US WOULD BE IN THE HOSPITAL MY JAWS WERE CLICKING MY EARS RINGING, I COULD BARELY OPEN MY MOUTH NO MORE CAUSE I MIGHT DO SOMETHING TO YOU IN YOUR SLEEP...NOW YOUR DADDY WAS RIGHT I WAS SALTY AND HURT. I BASICALLY MOVED INTO THE KIDS ROOM NOW AND I WOULD STAB OR CUT OR WHATEVER IF YOU COME TO FIGHT WITH ME AGAIN I HAD A GUN BUT I WAS NOT GONNA DO TIME FOR SHOOTING THIS FOOL SO I AVOIDED ARGUMENTS AND OPPORTUNITIES I STAYED GONE TO REESE'S, SHELLEY'S, MOVIES, MALL, JUST VISITING OR STAYING BUSY BETWEEN WORK AND SCHOOL. I GOT AWAY WITH IT FOR AWHILE A WHILE LONGER THAN I THOUGHT WITH VERY LITTLE INTERACTION WITH SIMEON AND AT SCHOOL I PASSED MY COURSES WITH A'S SURPRISINGLY I STILL

## DIARY

HAVE MY CERTIFICATE ON THE WALL. HE WOULD BUY ME CLOTHES AND LEAVE IT ON THE BED FOR ME OR LEAVE MONEY FOR ME I DIDN'T GIVE A DAMN ANYMORE WE WOULD HAVE ANOTHER BIG TIME BIRTHDAY PARTY FOR O'NEAL AND SHARDAY THIS TIME AT THE POOL I WAS LOOKING GOOD STILL LIKE A CHINA DOLL. WE GOT A LOT OF JOY FROM OUR KIDS PLAYING WITH THEM TEACHING THEM THINGS BUYING THEM EVERYTHING WE WANTED THEM TO HAVE WE HAD MONEY LIKE THAT AND LOVE FOR THEM LIKE THAT BUT OUR LOVE FOR EACH OTHER WAS DAMN NEAR DEAD WE HAD NOT HAD ANOTHER BIG FIGHT

SINCE THAT ONE BUT WE WERE STILL FIGHTING. ANYTIME HE GOT HURT HE WOULD TRY TO KNOCK MY HEAD OFF BUT I WOULD RUN AND LOCK THE DOOR LOCKING MYSELF

INTO A ROOM UNTIL SOMEONE CAME SO WHEN X-MAS CAME THAT YEAR WE DID NOT BUY EACH OTHER ANYTHING AND I DID NOT BUY HIM A DAMN THING FOR HIS BIRTHDAY OR ANY OTHER DAY I WAS NOT REWARDING HIS SORRY ASS. HE BROUGHT ME A TEDDY BEAR, FLOWERS AND A CARD WITH A COUPLE

OF HUNDREDS IN IT FOR VALENTINES DAY AND I DIDN'T ACT ALL EXCITED AND SHIT SO HE TORE UP THE FLOWERS AND TOLD ME I WAS A BITCH LATER THAT NIGHT WE GOT IN OUR LAST FIGHT IN THAT HOUSE. HE

DECIDED SINCE HE HAD BROUGHT ME SOMETHING HE DESERVED TO BE WITH ME I DIDN'T SEE IT THAT WAY HE WAS HOLDING ME DOWN RIPPING MY SHIRT OPEN I WAS CRYING HE SAID "GOOD YOU NEED TO CRY I CRIED FOR YOU FOR TWO YEARS SUPPOSED TO BE



## DIARY

MY WIFE YOU LOUSY BITCH". HE RIPPED MY UNDERWEAR THAT'S IT HE HAD PULLED THIS STUNT ONE TIME TO MANY I CLAWED HIS BACK HE GOT DOWN OFF ME HE WAS LAYING THERE TALKING SHIT BUT I WAS READY I HAD A CAKE BAKED FOR HIS ASS I KNEW THAT HE WOULD BE RAISING UP READY TO FIGHT I HAD ALL MY WEAPONS. CAUSE REMEMBER HE HAD

TORE UP THE FLOWERS AND STARTED TO CLOWN EARLIER THAT WAS A CLEAR INDICATION OF THE DRAMA DUE TO COME BUT HE HAD TO LEAVE OUT TO MAKE A FEW RUNS SO I KNEW HE WAS GONNA SHOW HIS ASS WHEN HE REARED UP AT ME. I LIFTED MY PILLOW UNDER MY PILLOW I HAD A SWITCH BLADE, A HAMMER, TIRE IRON, (TWO ICE PICKS COURTESY OF BASIC INSTINCT) MY SAW BLADE, MY VICE GRIPS, AND MY STRAIGHT EDGE RAZOR. HE LOOKED WHILE I PICKED THEM UP MY TWO ICE PICKS AND MY STRAIGHT RAZOR I SAID "SIMEON IF YOU PUT YOUR MUTHAFUCKING HANDS ON ME AGAIN I'M GONNA SEND YOU TO THE HOSPITAL" HE WAS SO HIGH HE COULDN'T MOVE QUICK HE SAID "YOU HAVE LOST YOUR DAMN MIND". BY THAT TIME I WAS DRAWING ON HIS SKIN WITH THE ICE PICK I SAID "I'M GONNA STAB YOUR ASS AS MANY TIMES AS I CAN AND THEN I'M GONNA CUT YOU WITH THIS RAZOR IN THE BACK OF YOUR KNEE CAPS AND HAMMER OUT THE FRONT OF THEM SO YOU CAN'T COME AFTER ME AND IF YOU DO I'M GONNA CUT YOU WITH THIS SAW BLADE MAYBE A FINGER OR WHATEVER..."

HE SAID "HOLD UP EISHA YOU...NEED TO CHILL I THINK YOU HAVE LOST IT FOREAL YOU ACTING LIKE OLE GIRL IN MISERY", I SAID

"YOU DON'T EVEN KNOW WHAT MISERY IS YET, CAUSE I'M GONNA SHOW YOU", HE HIT THE BUTTON ON THE PHONE THAT SPEED DIALED SHELLEY'S NUMBER. SHE ANSWERED HE SAID

"YOUR FRIEND HAS LOST HER MIND YOU NEED TO COME OVER HERE SHE SAID WHY WHAT DID YOU DO TO HER HE SAID "SHE'S TRYING TO CUT ME AND DO SOME OTHER SHIT TO ME THIS MUTHAFUCKERS CRAZY COME GET HER ASS". SHELLEY SAID, "YOU DESERVE THAT I WOULD HAVE CUT YOU A LONG TIME AGO." YOU HAVE BEAT ON HER FOR OVER TWO YEARS STRAIGHT WITH NO BREAK NOW WORKING ON THREE GOODNIGHT SIMEON" AND SHE HUNG UP HE HAD HER ON OUR SPEAKER PHONE THAT'S WHY I KNOW

WHAT SHE SAID I WAS STILL MOVING MY TOOLS AROUND ON THE BED CLOSER TO HIM. I WAS SAYING "ANDRE WILL WATCH THE KIDS CAUSE YOU GONNA GO TO THE HOSPITAL I'M GOING TO JAIL BUT I'M GONNA SLICE AND DICE YOUR ASS FIRST, WHERE YOU WANT ME TO START SHOULD I SLAP YOUR FACE FIRST TO HUMILIATE YOU LIKE YOU DO ME THEN CUT YOUR ASS YOU WANNA RAPE ME WE'LL TONIGHT I'M GONNA RAPE YOU AND CUT YOU ALL UP AND LEAVE YOU". HOLD UP EISHA DAMN...DON'T TRIP BABY I AIN'T GONNA MESS WITH YOU", "HOW MANY NIGHTS DID YOU COME TO ME IN MY SLEEP AND HOLD ME DOWN AND TAKE SOMETHING FROM ME THAT I DIDN'T WANT TO GIVE YOU ANYTHING PAST ONE TIME WAS TO MUCH HOW MANY TIMES HAVE YOU BELITTLED ME, DEGRADED ME, HUMILIATED ME, TREAT ME LIKE A HOE, AND I LET YOU ALL IN THE NAME OF LOVE BUT LOVE DON'T LIVE

HERE NO MORE." I'M ALSO GONNA BREAK THE BONES IN YOUR HANDS WITH THIS HAMMER SO YOU CAN'T BEAT ON NOBODY ELSE HOW MANY DAYS AND NIGHTS DID I WANT TO KICK YOUR DAMN TEETH OUT YOUR MOUTH OR MAKE YOU SWALLOW YOUR TONGUE FOR CUSSING ME THE AVERAGE WOMAN WOULD HAVE SHOT YOUR SORRY ASS OR HAD YOU LOCKED UP BY NOW".

"TWO YEARS WORKING ON THREE AND YOU THINK I COULD MENTALLY SURVIVE LIKE THIS MUCH LONGER WE WILL BOTH GO TO HELL IN A HAND BASKET." REMEMBER IN THE BATMAN MOVIE WE'LL I'M THE JOKER NOW...HAVE YOU EVER DANCED WITH THE DEVIL IN THE PALE MOONLIGHT," I HAVE WHEN YOU COME TO ME AT NIGHT TO BEAT ME AND TAUNT ME AND TAKE MY LOVE AWAY FROM ME". BUT IT'S MY TURN NOW HE WAS HOLDING MY HANDS JUST LOOKING AT ME LISTENING HE KEPT SAYING "C'MON EISHA I'M SORRY I LOVE YOU ALL THIS IS NOT JUST MY FAULT I DIDN'T MEAN TO BEAT ON YOU". "TWO YEARS WORKING ON THREE AND YOU HAVE NEVER UTTERED THE WORDS THAT YOUR SORRY, ALWAYS SAYING THAT I SHOULD HAVE KEPT MY MOUTH SHUT I GOT WHAT I DESERVED I SHOULD HAVE CHECKED YOUR BACKGROUND". I'LL TEACH YOU ABOUT RATIONING THE PUSSY TO ME YOU REMEMBER SAYING THAT STUFF ALL THE TIME BUT YOU NEVER SAID SORRY. "AND TRIED TO HUG OR KISS ME OR EVEN MAKE ME FEEL LIKE YOU WERE SORRY THEN YOU THOUGHT I WOULD WANT YOU," YOU SHOULD HAVE BEAT YOUR MEAT!!, I DON'T WANT TO MAKE LOVE TO A MONSTER WHY WOULD I WANT YOU AFTER YOU HAVE BLACKED MY EYE OR BRUISED MY



RIBS AND IN FRONT OF THE KIDS." I ASK YOU TO TALK TO O'NEAL ABOUT YOUR FIGHTING ME YOU SAID HE DON'T EVEN REMEMBER HE TELLS ME ABOUT IT ALL THE TIME SIMEON HE WILL NEVER FORGET JUST LIKE ME THE HOLLERING THE SCREAMING THE CRYING YOU DRAGGING ME ACROSS THE FLOOR HOW COULD HE FORGET THAT". I WAS CRYING NOW HE SAID "EISHA I'M BOUT TO PASS OUT I'M SO DRUNK AND HIGH I CAN'T HANG I'M SORRY DO WHATEVER YOU GONNA DO" THEN... HE FELL OUT I LEFT HIM THERE I PUT ALL THE WEAPONS AROUND HIM AND I WENT AND GOT ON THE COUCH I WOULD NEVER GO TO JAIL FOR THIS SHIT I WANTED HIM TO KNOW WE'VE COME TO THE END OF THIS ROAD. CAUSE I WAS SO DAMN MENTALLY EXHAUSTED AND HAD LOST SO MUCH OF MYSELF TO THIS SHIT AND ALL THE GAMES WOULD I EVEN REGAIN IT BACK, I WOULD NEVER FORGET THE SOUND OF A FIST HITTING MY FACE. ME AND SHELLEY WENT TO SEE "WHAT'S LOVE GOT TO DO WITH IT "AND I WAS HORRIFIED THE SOUNDS AND THE ACTIONS WERE SO FAMILIAR SO MANY OF THE VIOLENT SCENES HAD BEEN MIMICKED IN MY HOME IN MY OWN LIFE I CRIED THROUGH THE WHOLE MOVIE I WANTED TO GET UP AND JUST RUN OUT OF THE THEATER SHELLEY CRIED TOO SHE KNEW THE HELL I WAS LIVING. I LAID THERE ON THE COUCH THAT NIGHT NEVER EVEN FALLING ASLEEP TO HYPED UP, TO MAD, TO HURT,. HE AND THE KIDS GOT UP AND THEN I CLOSED MY EYES I HEARD HIM TELL O'NEAL TO GO AND GET ME A BLANKET SIMEON COVERED ME UP AND WHISPERED IN MY EAR



## DIARY

"I'M SORRY EISHA", COULD IT REALLY BE OVER NOW THE FIGHTING THE HORROR, THE STRESS, I DIDN'T CARE I DECIDED I WAS LEAVING. I WAS NOW SITTING ON ABOUT THREE GRAND THAT WAS ENOUGH TO START LOOKING FOR A HOME IT WOULD TAKE TIME TO FIND A MORTGAGE CONSULTANT ONE THAT WAS HONEST AND UPFRONT THEN IT WOULD TAKE TIME TO FIND THE HOME THAT I WANTED. I HAD NO CLUE ABOUT WHAT WOULD HAPPEN TO MY FAMILY, MY RELATIONSHIP, I HAD BARELY SURVIVED THE LAST TWO AND A HALF YEARS I SHOULD HAVE LEFT RIGHT AWAY BUT NOW I COULD WALK AWAY, MENTALLY, EMOTIONALLY, FINANCIALLY. IT WOULD PROVE TO BE THE HARDEST LESSON I HAD TO LEARN NEVER BELIEVE THAT SOMEONE ABUSING YOU WILL STOP UNTIL THEY CHANGE THEIR BEHAVIOR AND YOU ELIMINATE THE SOURCE OF THEIR ANGER. MY ACTION ALWAYS CAUSED HIS REACTION AND HIS REACTION CAUSED MY ACTION IT WAS A VICIOUS CYCLE THAT WOULD NOT END UNTIL ONE OF US WALKED AWAY WE HAD TO LOOSE TO GAIN OURSELVES BACK. I SLEPT MOST OF THAT DAY HIM AND THE BABIES WENT TO THE MOVIES I HAD MADE MY DECISION BUT I WOULD NOT TELL IT RIGHT AWAY SPRING WAS OKAY I COULD HEAR THE BIRDS SING AGAIN SMELL THE FLOWERS AND WALK SLOW AGAIN HE BACKED OFF ME HE DIDN'T PRESSURE ME HE TRIED NOT TO CUSS ME HE MADE A EFFORT NOT TO HIT ME. WE HAD FINALLY TIRED TO TALK TO EACH OTHER CAUSE WE HAD NOT REALLY TALKED IN ABOUT A MONTH

I WAS STILL NOT SLEEPING IN OUR ROOM HE EXPLAINED TO ME THAT HURT HIS PRIDE I EXPLAINED TO HIM THAT IF I' AM SCARED OF YOU AND FEEL LIKE YOU WILL HURT ME IN MY SLEEP THEN I NEED TO SLEEP IN ANOTHER ROOM. HE SAID THAT HE LOVED ME HE WOULD NEVER TRY TO TAKE MY LIFE AND THAT HE DID NOT WANT ME TO BE SCARED OF HIM. I TOLD HIM THAT WE WERE LEAVING AND WHAT HAPPENS BETWEEN US NOW WILL DECIDE WHAT WILL HAPPEN WITH US LATER HE WAS HURT HE SAID HE HOPED I CHANGE MY MIND BUT I WAS SMART ENOUGH TO KNOW IT WOULD ONLY END UP IN DESTRUCTION. AT THE END OF SPRING I MOVED BACK INTO OUR ROOM O'NEAL WAS GETTING MORE OUT OF CONTROL EVERY WEEK I WOULD SIT AND WATCH HIM PLAY WITH THE GIRLS HE WOULD PUNK THEM TAKE THEIR TOYS AND TELL THEM TO SHUT UP HE DID NOT SEEM TO RESPECT AUTHORITY ESPECIALLY FEMALE AUTHORITY THIS WAS NOT MY IMAGINATION. HE WAS DESTRUCTIVE AND DISRUPTIVE HE HAD TOYED WITH STEALING ONE DAY WHEN HE WAS WITH ME AND FELICIA AND I TORE HIS BEHIND UP IN THE STORE PARKING LOT. I TOLD ANDRE THAT I WAS LEAVING HE SAID HE TOTALLY UNDERSTOOD HE SAID "SIMEON WILL BEG YOU NOT TO GO BECAUSE IT WILL BREAK HIS HEART TO LOOSE HIS WOMAN AND HIS KIDS CAUSE HE LOVES YOU I DON'T KNOW WHY HE CAN'T BE REAL WITH YOU BUT YOU GOTTA LOOK OUT FOR YOU AND THE KIDS CAUSE IT SHOULD NOT HAVE EVER WENT DOWN LIKE IT DID. "I'M HERE FOR YOU LIKE I'M HERE FOR

## DIARY

HIM I LOVE HIM I ALWAYS WILL HE'S BEEN MY BROTHER AND MY DADDY AT TIMES BUT HE DID YOU WRONG THOUGH IN FRONT OF THE KIDS THAT'S WHAT FUCKS ME UP WHAT A MUTHAFUCKER DO TO HIS WOMAN IS HIS BUSINESS BUT IN FRONT OF KIDS MY NEPHEW "AND MY NIECE THE TWO I HELPED RAISE VOWED TO PROTECT IF SOMETHING EVER HAPPENED TO HIM." YOU WAS DOWN FOR HIM AND GOOD TO HIM SINCE YOU CAME ON THE SCENE BETTER THAN ANY WOMAN HE EVER HAD," IF IT'S OVER BETWEEN YOU'LL IT WILL NEVER BE OVER BETWEEN ME AND YOU AND THE KIDS WE ARE A FAMILY FOREVER.... IF YOU NEED, YOU CALL, YOU CAN DO THAT!! YOU UNDERSTAND". YES ANDRE I LOVE YOU, I LOVE YOU TO EISHA I'LL TALK AT YOU LATER. I FOUND A MORTGAGE CONSULTANT AND WE GOT TOGETHER IN THE LATE SUMMER TO DISCUSS MONEY AND THINGS GREAT GRANDMOTHER CAME DOWN SICK AND ENDED UP IN THE HOSPITAL IT WAS GETTING CLOSE TO THE HOLIDAYS SHE HAD BEEN SICK OFF AND ON REALLY BAD. BUT NOW WE WERE SCARED WE HAD TO GET TO THE HOSPITAL SO WE MADE PLANS TO GO AND TAKE THE KIDS WE FOUND HER IN GOOD SPIRITS LAUGHING, SITTING UP, SHE LOOKED BETTER THEY SAID THAT SHE WAS DOING BETTER WE WERE GLAD HE HATED HOSPITALS SO DID I. SO THEY TOLD US SHE WOULD BE COMING HOME SOON SO WE DID NOT GET BACK OUT TO THE HOSPITAL AND SHE DIED WE NEVER GOT A LAST VISIT WITH HER I GOT THE NEWS WHILE I WAS AT WORK HE CALLED ME THE SOUND IN HIS VOICE LET ME KNOW THAT

## DIARY

SOMETHING WAS VERY WRONG I LEFT WORK AND CAME RIGHT HOME. I KNEW THAT THEY WOULD ALL BE GOING CRAZY AND THAT THEY NEEDED HELP DOING THINGS SO WHEN I GOT HOME I COOKED ABOUT EIGHTY OR NINETY HOT WINGS A SHEET PAN OF MACARONI AND CHEESE WENT AND GOT SOME DELI ITEMS TO GO WITH THAT MADE SOME DESSERT AND TOOK THIS FOOD OVER TO AUNT LOLA AND HONEYS HOUSE WHERE MOST OF THE FAMILY WAS. THEN I FOUND SIMEON SO THAT I COULD COMFORT HIM WE WENT HOME TO TALK I STARTED COOKING A STOCK POT OF CHILI FOR DINNER FOR THE FAMILY WE STOPPED AND GOT SOME ROLLS TO GO WITH IT, HE HAD FAMILY COMING IN TOWN I TOLD HIS MOM AND AUNTIES IF THERE WAS ANYTHING I COULD DO JUST HOLLER AND IT WOULD BE DONE. I MET HIS OTHER AUNTIE SHE WAS SWEET AS SHE COULD BE AUNT NANA WE HIT IT OFF RIGHT AWAY JUST LIKE AUNT LOLA AND HONEY SHE LOVED ALL THE KIDS SHE WAS GOOD TO THEM AND SHE WAS GOOD TO ME. SHE TOLD SIMEON I WAS A GEM DON'T LET ME GO WE ALL TALKED MADE PLANS WASHED DISHES THEN WE LEFT AND WENT HOME I HAD NEVER EVEN STOPPED SINCE I LEFT WORK THAT MORNING I TALKED WITH SIMEON AND ANDRE ABOUT THEIR GRANNY MEMORIES AND SWEET THINGS THAT SHE DID. ANDRE LEFT AND WENT HOME ME AND SIMEON WAS TALKING HE WAS COOL ON THE SURFACE I WAS OKAY SO I THOUGHT ABOUT TWO O'CLOCK AM I GOT UP AND STARTED CLEANING THE HOUSE I WAS PLAYING THIS GOSPEL SONG I WAS CRYING SO



## DIARY

I HAD TURNED THIS TAPE ON TO SHADOW MY CRYING THAT'S WHEN IT HIT ME THAT SHE WAS REALLY GONE IT RUSHED OVER ME THE PAIN SET IN. SIMEON GOT UP AND CAME IN THE LIVING ROOM HE SAW THAT I WAS CRYING HE ASKED WHAT WAS WRONG I SAID "*SHE'S GONE SIMEON*", THEN HE STARTED CRYING HE SAID "I KNOW I CAN'T BELIEVE THIS SHIT" WE HELD EACH OTHER AND STOOD AND CRIED UNTIL WE STOPPED. THE REST OF THAT WEEK WAS A FAMILY EFFORT FOR ALL OF US HELPING PRAYING TRYING TO MAINTAIN MIKE AND THE REST OF HIS BOYS PITCHED IN THEY WERE FAMILY TOO THEY KNEW GREAT GRANDMOTHER BEFORE I DID.

AUNT HONEY TOOK IT REALLY HARD SHE WOULD NEVER BE THE SAME SHE WAS THE CLOSEST TO GRANDMOTHER SHE HAD TAKEN CARE OF HER IN A NURSES CAPACITY FOR YEARS. SO THE HOLIDAYS WERE NOT THAT GREAT THAT YEAR BUT WITH LOVE AND DETERMINATION WE GOT THROUGH. HE HAD DONE WELL ABOUT THE FIGHTING SO I REWARDED HIM THAT X-MAS WITH CLOTHES ABOUT EIGHT TWO PIECE OUTFITS DRAWS T-SHIRTS SOCKS HE WAS TOUCHED I HAD NOT GIVEN HIM ANYTHING IN TWO YEARS HE GAVE ME FOUR HUNDRED AND FIFTY DOLLARS AND MY FAVORITE SOME VICTORIA SECRET HIS BIRTHDAY I BROUGHT HIM A GOLD CHAIN HE PUT HIS NUGGET ON IT AND SOME COLOGNE. ABOUT OCTOBER ME AND THE CONSULTANT HAD BEEN REALLY OUT LOOKING FOR HOUSES OR CONDO'S AND IT WAS AFTER THE HOLIDAYS BEFORE HIS BIRTHDAY THAT I FOUND MY HOUSE WHEN SHE CALLED ME IT

WAS COLD AND RAINING WHEN WE PULLED IN  
 FRONT OF THE HOUSE I KNEW IT WAS THE  
 ONE I TOLD HER THIS IS IT WE DID THE WALK  
 THROUGH SURE ENOUGH I WAS HOME. I TOLD  
 HIM THAT WEEK IT WAS FOR SURE WE WERE  
 LEAVING HE WAS SAD TO LET HIM KNOW IT  
 WAS REAL I PACKED ABOUT TEN BOXES AND  
 PUT THEM IN THE LIVING ROOM AGAINST THE  
 WALL. ALL OF HIS BOYS TOLD HIM I WOULD  
 NEVER LEAVE FROM THE DAY I PACKED THE  
 BOXES UNTIL THE DAY WE LEFT HE WAS SO  
 SWEET. PRESENTS FOR ME AND THE KIDS  
 EVERY WEEK, DINNER OUT AT ALL OUR  
 FAVORITE FANCY RESTAURANTS AT LEAST  
 TWO TIMES A WEEK, HE BROUGHT THE KIDS  
 NEW BICYCLES TO TAKE WITH THEM. IF HE  
 COULDN'T GET TIME TO GO BUY SOMETHING  
 OR HIS PEOPLE DIDN'T COME THROUGH HE  
 WOULD JUST LAY A HUNDRED DOLLAR BILL  
 OUT FOR ME TO HAVE BUT I COULD NOT  
 CHANGE MY MIND OR GO BACK ON WHAT I  
 HAD DECIDED IF THERE WAS A CHANCE FOR  
 US IT WOULD ONLY HAPPEN AFTER WE WERE  
 APART. AND LEARNED TO GET ALONG AGAIN  
 HOW COULD WE RAISE OUR KIDS LIKE THIS?  
 OR BUILD A FAMILY LIFE TOGETHER ON THIS  
 LEVEL HE LOOKED AT IT LIKE I WAS TAKING  
 THE KIDS FROM HIM AT THAT TIME I HAD NO  
 COMPLAINTS ABOUT HIS FATHERING HE WAS  
 A GOOD FATHER WITH UNCONDITIONAL LOVE  
 FOR HIS KIDS. AND THEY LOVED HIM THE  
 SAME IT WAS NEVER ABOUT REVENGE WE  
 HAD TO LOOSE TO GAIN OURSELVES BACK,  
 EVERYBODY AGREED WITH ME ON THAT THEY  
 SAID THIS WOULD MAKE OR BREAK US HE  
 HAD BEEN A SWEETHEART THE LAST SIX

## DIARY

MONTHS IT HAD BEEN A ROUGH RIDE TO GET PHYSICAL AGAIN WE WERE NO WHERE NEAR OUR NORMAL LOVE MAKING. WE HAD DISCUSSED THE HURT AND PAIN OF WHAT WAS DONE A LOT OF HIS BOYS NOW DISLIKED ME AND MY GIRLS DIDN'T REALLY CARE FOR HIM ANYMORE, WE WOULD CLOSE THIS CHAPTER OF OUR LIFE TOGETHER AND OPEN ANOTHER ONE. I KNEW THAT I WOULD STILL HAVE TO DEAL WITH THIS MAN EITHER WAY BECAUSE OF THE KIDS BUT I NEVER WANTED TO BE ENEMIES I HAD DECIDED THAT I DIDN'T WANT HIM TO KNOW WHERE I WAS MOVING FOR TWO WEEKS I FIGURED THAT TWO WEEKS WAS ENOUGH TIME FOR MY HEAD AND HEART TO DECIDE THAT WE WOULD TRY AGAIN OR MOVE ON. BUT IT DIDN'T WORK THAT WAY MY PEOPLE THAT WERE SUPPOSE TO HELP DIDN'T SHOW SO HE HAD TO MOVE US ON MOVING DAY THAT WAS HEARTBREAKING TO EVERYONE SO AFTER HE MOVED US I STILL STUCK TO MY TWO WEEK RULE HE WAS REALLY HURT ABOUT THAT. BUT THINGS WERE LOOKING GOOD ON HIS BEHALF IT HAD BEEN A YEAR NOW THAT HE TAMED THE BEAST WITHIN HIMSELF TO HIT ME, I WAS SURE THAT GOD WAS SMILING ON BOTH OF US. THAT DAY IN MY NEW HOUSE I FELT A WARM PEACE COME OVER ME THERE WAS NO ONE THERE CALLING ME BITCHES, HOES, MUTHAFUCKERS, AND OTHER NAMES THERE WAS NO ONE THERE THAT WOULD SLAM ME INTO A DOOR OR THE FLOOR, TAG ME IN MY MOUTH, THERE WAS NO ONE THERE TO VIOLATE ME. AND I DECIDED THIS HOUSE WAS ONLY FOR LOVE AND HAPPINESS NO

## DIARY

MORE SLAPPING ME DOWN FOR GP, I PUT MY BABIES IN THE BED WITH ME AND THE WARM PEACE THAT WE FELT ROCKED US TO SLEEP ALL NIGHT LONG.

[illegible]

,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,, NOW I BELIEVE  
THERE ARE TWO KINDS OF MEN PREDATORS  
AND PROTECTORS. THERE IS A COMMERCIAL  
ON TV. THAT SAYS SHE WAS BEAT BY HER  
HUSBAND WHEN SHE WAS PREGNANT HER  
SOLE REASON FOR LEAVING WAS TO SAVE  
HER UNBORN CHILD AND HER SON ALREADY  
OVER AGE SIX THAT SHE FEARED WOULD  
GROW UP AND BATTER SOMEONE ELSE FROM  
HAVING LIVED THAT. THAT'S WHAT WE NEED  
TO REMEMBER AS GROWN UPS WE CAN DEAL  
WITH WHATEVER KIND OF BULLSHIT WE WANT  
TO BUT WHEN WE HAVE CHILDREN TO  
PROTECT WE NEED TO DEFINITELY DO THE  
RIGHT THING OR WE ARE CREATING ANOTHER  
PROBLEM FOR ANOTHER WOMAN TO DEAL  
WITH. WE HAVE TO BREAK THE CYCLE WE  
HAVE TO TEACH OUR MAN CHILD WHAT LOVE  
REALLY IS AS WOMEN WE HAVE TO LEARN  
THAT THERE IS NOTHING WRONG WITH BEING  
BY YOURSELF IF PEOPLE TALK ABOUT YOU  
BEING BY YOURSELF DON'T WORRY ABOUT IT  
THEY'RE GONNA TALK WHEN YOUR WITH A  
MAN SO YOU HAVE NOTHING TO LOOSE.  
WAITING ON QUALITY, WAITING ON A



## DIARY

PROTECTOR, SOMEONE WHO WILL LOVE AND PROTECT, LAY AND PLAY, TALK AND WALK, SOMEONE WHO INVOKES ALL THE GOOD THINGS WITHIN HIMSELF AND US. AS A RESULT OF THESE EVENTS THERE IS A BEAST THAT LIVES WITHIN ME TOO I HAVE TO WORK HARD NOT TO PROVOKE IT I WAS BEAT AND VIOLATED FROM 19 TO 30 (NOT FROM THE SAME MAN) I DON'T WANT TO TAKE THAT OUT ON ANYBODY. BECAUSE OF HAVING TO DEFEND MYSELF CREATED THE BEAST MY MOUTH "WAS AS FILTHY AS HIS WE WOULD RIDE SIDE BY SIDE DOWN THE STREET LOOKING LIKE TWO PIT BULLS MAD AT THE WORLD WE WERE SUPPOSED TO BE UPHOLDING EACH OTHER ME A COMFORT TO HIM, HIM A COMFORT TO ME HE WAS SUPPOSED TO PROTECT BUT INSTEAD HE PREYED ON ME. I WAS SLEEPING WITH THE ENEMY THE OTHER MEN IN MY LIFE HAD TO PROTECT ME FROM MY OWN MAN THAT'S NOT RIGHT. MY BABY BROTHER WATCHED OVER ME UNTIL MY FATHER CAME MY DADDY DIED, MY BABY BROTHER RESUMED HIS POSITION AGAIN HE DIED I NEVER EXPECTED THAT.

NOW IN MY LIFE I ONLY DEAL WITH PROTECTORS, FAMILY, FRIENDS, AND BOYFRIEND. I CANNOT AFFORD TO DEAL BUSINESS ANY OTHER WAY YOU CAN'T EITHER!!! THERE'S AND OLD SAYING IF SOMEONE BETRAYS YOU ONCE IT IS HIS FAULT, IF HE BETRAYS YOU TWICE IT IS YOUR FAULT!!! SO UNTIL THE NEXT EPISODE.

~~~~~  
~~~~~  
~~~~~

DIARY

[illegible][illegible]

,,,,,,,,,,,,,,

))))))))))

,,,,,,,,,TO MY LITTLE SOLIDER,

I THANK GOD FOR YOU FOR THOSE DAYS
I WAS DOWN AND DEPRESSED PHYSICALLY
SICK UNABLE TO MAKE IT TO WORK YOU
WERE THERE FOR ME, PUSHING ME TO GO,
PUSHING ME BACK TO GOOD HEALTH, GIVING
ME COURAGE, GIVING ME LOVE, URGING ME
TO KEEP ON TRYING, TO KEEP ON LIVING.

I

.....MOMMY

MUSICALLY INSPIRED.... JUVENILE & CASH MONEY--
400 DEGREES, DMX, RUFF RIDERS, EVE, JAY-Z,
MASTER-P, ICE CUBE, DR DRE, SNOOP DOG, TUPAC,
NOTORIOUS B.I.G.

"Insatiable! A real page turner, constantly grabbing your attention, peaking your curiosity. I really got into the characters. I, along with the author, continued to search for reciprocity between the two main characters. **Diary** was a love roller coaster ride, constantly moving and changing. You never knew what to expect. Well written and easy to follow. I celebrated a triumph for the author."

Anthony Foster

Technician

"I loved it! Realistic and down to earth, easy to read. **Diary** is a hell-bent thrill ride from start to finish. A page turner. Like a muthaf***er the writer put both heart and soul in it. It was an emotional experience. The writer is very gifted to have captured the essence of the story and put it on paper."

Andre J. Rice

Beloved Brother, Father, Son

"Fabulous, insightful, I thoroughly enjoyed it. The writer is very gifted. She had the ability to make it seem very personal, like she was only talking to you. **Diary** was an intense thrill ride, celebrating all emotions. The book delivers a message and a lesson to both male and female. It will definitely leave you waiting to exhale and waiting for volume two."

Dwuna Hention

Skin Care Consultant

"I loved it. After reading some I asked the writer to give me some more to read. The story was realistic and reminiscent of love in the Eighties and Nineties. **Diary** was well written and insightful. The writer has a lot of passion and a gift to write. I will be looking forward to reading volume two."

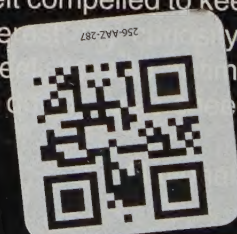
Debra Douglas

Social Worker, MSW

"The writer is very gifted. I felt compelled to keep reading. From the very first page, she kept my interest. My heart was heightened. It was action packed. **Diary** was real. Sometimes I found it horrifying. A real thriller. Could not put it down. Crying, laughing, crying. An emotional masterpiece."

Tiffany Jordan

City Bank



ISBN 0-9705531-0-2 \$15.95



5 1 5 9 5 >



EAN

9 780970 553102